

# **COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

**Peter D. F.**

**1997**

**[www.angels-heaven.org](http://www.angels-heaven.org)  
[www.cosmic-people.com](http://www.cosmic-people.com)**

# INTRODUCTION

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. iii - iv, Introduction*

The reading of these **Corollaries of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** requires that certain **crucial, vital and important** conditions are met by any prospective reader of this book. These conditions were conveyed to me by the Word of The Lord Jesus Christ on April 17, 1994. They are as follows:

(1)

It is absolutely essential that any prospective reader, before reading this particular book, has a thorough knowledge and understanding of **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** which was published in 1992. That is to say, in order to properly understand and implement what is being related in these **Corollaries**, one needs to read **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** first.

(2)

It is not sufficient to only read and understand **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ**. The most important and spiritually most essential condition that has absolute validity is that **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** is accepted, and its principles, concepts, ideas and precepts are put into practice in all aspects of one's life, as the true Word of The Lord Jesus Christ.

(3)

The acceptance and practice of **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** has to be under the condition of total and indisputable **free will and free choice** of any prospective reader of both these books without any outside imposition, duress and demands of miracles, signs and similar external factors that rob one of his/her free will and free choice; or without trying to please someone or something. And it has to be for the sake of principle, without any strings attached, for the sake of knowing the truth and practicing it in all aspects of one's life without expecting anything in return.

(4)

One is to approach the reading of this book with an open mind and heart, in purity of one's positive intent and with the right motivation in order to become a better, more loving, more wise, more merciful, forgiving and compassionate being and for the sake of The Lord Jesus Christ, for the sake of others and for one's own sake.

(5)

In order to properly understand everything that is suggested and outlined in this book, it is necessary to develop a sense of one's own responsibility and accountability for the outcome of the reading of this material and how it is understood, applied and interpreted. One is to rely on one's own intuition and utilize it for verification, confirmation and validation of everything that is being revealed in this book. Thus, it is absolutely essential that every reader confirms, verifies and validates all statements in this book from the position of his/her own within through the process of his/her own intuitive discernment. This, of course, will work only and only if one approaches this factor in purity of one's heart, asking the right questions and receiving the right answers for the sake of discovering the true Source of these revealed Truths (plural!) in order that the Kingdom of The Lord Jesus Christ's Heaven is permanently established in one's heart and mind, that is, in all aspects of one's life.

Now, unless the above outlined conditions are met, one will not be able to benefit from the reading of this book. And not only that, but, most importantly, the outcome of such reading,

COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

without meeting these conditions, can become extremely spiritually dangerous for such a reader. So, let the prospective reader be aware of these facts and, based on them, let him/her make a wise decision in the matter of how to proceed in this respect.

Dr. Peter D. F., California USA  
June 01, 1997

Compiled by: Ivo A. Benda.  
[www.universe-people.com](http://www.universe-people.com)  
[www.universe-people.cz](http://www.universe-people.cz)

## NEW REVELATION

- 1) THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, Peter D. F., 1992, 777 original pages, complex commentary from Lord Jesus Christ on PRESENT SITUATION OF EARTHLY MANKIND including its history and ways of solution in 30 chapters. Received in 1988. **KEY MATERIAL !!!**
- 2) FUNDAMENTALS OF HUMAN SPIRITUALITY, Peter D. F., 1982, 262 pages, commentary on human spirituality and its relation to the Creation. Covered in 1982.
- 3) MESSAGES FROM WITHIN, Peter D. F., 1982, 278 pages, other additional information augmenting the New revelation.
- 4) FOUR CONCEPTS OF THE SPIRITUAL STRUCTURE OF CREATION, Peter D. F., 1983, 119 pages, other additional information augmenting the New revelation.
- 5) REALITY, MYTH & ILLUSION, Peter D. F., 1984, 506 pages, other additional information augmenting the New revelation.
- 6) WHO ARE YOU AND WHY ARE YOU HERE ?, Peter D. F., 1984, 256 pages, position of earthman in the Creation. Processed in 1984.
- 7) MAJOR IDEAS OF THE NEW REVELATION, Peter D. F., 1985, 266 pages, other additional information augmenting the New revelation.
- 8) UNDERSTANDING AND FULFILLMENT OF OUR EARTHLY LIFE, Peter D. F., 1985, 198 pages, what of our life is bound to this world.
- 9) COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, Peter D. F., 1997, 352 pages. Received in 1992-4. The last supplementary information extending the New revelation. It is recommended to read this book after triple reading of the previous books.

All the Bible's wordings are presented according to "The New King James Version of The Holy Bible", Thomas Nelson Publishers, New York

Pictures and diagrams were not in the original books; they were processed by Ivo A. Benda to provide better illustration of some connections/relations (however, not of all of them, that's unfortunately impossible in this way).

"The New Revelation" books vitally concern everyone on the planet Earth, for everyone has a suite - the material body – fabricated by pseudo-creators ! ! ! **Understanding** of this **fact** gives **a possibility of finding a solution to problems** of every man on the Earth.

Spread this information with love in your heart in all directions - don't be afraid of anything - primarily to **schools – teachers, medics, officials and scientists** and to everyone who may be **interested in**, don't miss out our dear **journalists** and **politicians**. It will be of help to many people and a big bummer for pseudo-creators.

## CONTENTS

### 1) THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST – 30 chapters, 32 units.

(0)

A Note of Introduction By The Lord Jesus Christ To Any Prospective Reader of This Book.

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW**

**REVELATION BOOKS.**

Chapter 1.

**The Differences Between The Revelation of Jesus Christ and the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ.**

Chapter 2.

**The Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ.**

Chapter 3.

**Betrayal of Christianity.**

Chapter 4.

**The Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ.**

Chapter 5.

**Principles and Applications of the New Spiritual Hypnotherapy and of The Process of Going Inward.**

Chapter 6.

**The Mystery of Pseudo-Creators.**

Chapter 7.

**The Concept of Antichrist.**

Chapter 8.

**The Last Judgment.**

Chapter 9.

**The Meaning of the Last Supper.**

Chapter 10.

**Update, Modification and Redefinition of the Spiritual Laws.**

Chapter 11.

**The Concept of Sin and Human Problems.**

Chapter 12.  
**The Concept of Life in General and Human Life in Particular.**

Chapter 13.  
**How to Survive Human Life.**

Chapter 14.  
**The Impact of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ on Creation, The Zone of Displacement and Human Life.**

Chapter 15.  
**The Mystery of the New Revelation.**

Chapter 16.  
**Practice of the New Revelation.**

Chapter 17.  
**The Placement of Planet Zero, Humans and Humankind In Relationship to All Else.**

Chapter 18.  
**The New Life of the Positive State.**

Chapter 19.  
**Life After Human Life.**

Chapter 20.  
**The Mystery of Sexuality in General and Human Sexuality in Particular.**

Chapter 21.  
**The Mystery of Creation and the Zone of Displacement.**

Chapter 22.  
**The Mystery of Birth, Death, Resurrection, Rebirth, Transfiguration and Transformation.**

Chapter 23.  
**How The Lord Jesus Christ Governs His/Her Creation, The Zone of Displacement and Planet Zero.**

Chapter 24.  
**The Ten Commandments Revisited.**

Chapter 25.  
**The Mystery of the Ten Spiritual Principles.**

Chapter 26.  
**The Lord's Prayer Revisited.**

Chapter 27.  
**The Mystery of the New Prayer Formulated by The Lord Jesus Christ.**

Chapter 28.  
**The Mystery of the Road of Life.**

Chapter 29.  
**Some Brief Clarifications on the Structure and Nature of the Zone of Displacement.**

Chapter 30.  
**The New Revelation In Perspective.**

(31)  
**Postscriptum.**

## **2) FUNDAMENTALS OF HUMAN SPIRITUALITY - 3 parts, 21 chapters,**

## **22 units.**

(0)

**A Very Important Introduction**

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

### **PART I: SPIRITUAL DETERIORATION**

Chapter 1.

**Definition and Principles of Spirituality in General and Human Spirituality in Particular. Concept of the Most High.**

Chapter 2.

**Origin of Matter, Universe and Sentient Entities. Original Purpose, Goal and Structure of Human Life and Its Natural, Mental and Spiritual States.**

Chapter 3.

**Beginning of and Reasons for Human Spiritual Deterioration.**

Chapter 4.

**Consequences and Impact of Human Spiritual Deterioration on Development of Mankind as a Whole.**

Chapter 5.

**Consequences and Impact of Human Spiritual Deterioration on Specific Areas of Human Life, Human Activities, Human Systems and Human Relations.**

Chapter 6.

**Profound Crisis of All Human Systems, Values, Traditions, Conventions and Cultures. End of the Human Era.**

Chapter 7.

**Present State of Affairs in Mankind's Condition and Human Spirituality. Preparation for the New Age.**

### **PART II: SPIRITUAL REAWAKENING**

Chapter 1.

**Understanding of True Human Nature.**

Chapter 2.

**The Structure of the Human Mind.**

Chapter 3.

**The Dynamics of the Human Mind. Building of a New Spiritual Psychology and Spiritual Social Sciences.**

Chapter 4.

**Purification and Synthesis of Grains of Truths Existent in Traditions and Conventions of the Human Systems.**

Chapter 5.

**Opening of All Levels of Being and Existence and Building a Permanent Bridge Among Them.**

Chapter 6.

**Dangers and Precautions in the Process of Opening and Building. Perils of Transition.**

Chapter 7.

**The Proper and Right Tools and Building Blocks for the New Age. Development of the new Methodologies of the Human Systems.**

### **PART III: SPIRITUAL PROGRESSION**

Chapter 1.

**Definition and Principles of Spiritual Progression.**

Chapter 2.

**The New Structure of the Human Systems: Analysis of the Structure.**

Chapter 3.

**The New Dynamics of the Human Systems: Analysis of Dynamics.**

Chapter 4.

**The Nature and the Structure of the New Mankind.**

Chapter 5.

**Place, Purpose and Goals of the New Mankind and its Systems in the Universality of It All.**

Chapter 6.

**Style of Life and Human Relations in the New Era. Analysis of the New Spirituality.**

Chapter 7.

**Perspectives and Future Possibilities of Human Development and Spiritual Progression.**

### **3) MESSAGES FROM WITHIN - 40 messages, 41 units.**

(0)

**Introduction**

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Message 1.

**On Misinterpretation of "Jupiter Effect".**

Message 2.

**On the Nature of the Most High.**

Message 3.

**On Marriage and Sexuality.**

Message 4.

**On Changeability of One's State and Condition. On Establishment by the Most High of a Special School of Spiritual Re-Awakening, Re-Learning and Re-Structuring in the Spiritual World.**

Message 5.

**On a New Heavenly Society and Its Purpose and Function.**

Message 6.

**On the Swedenborg's Understanding of the Last Judgment. On the Bible and Its Various Meanings.**

Message 7.

**On life and Its Meanings. More on Sexuality and Sexual Intercourse.**

Message 8.

**On the Principles of Spiritual Homogeneity.**

Message 9.

**More on the Function of the New Heavenly Society.**

Message 10.

**On the Spiritual Requirements of Everyday Life and a Set of Rules for Such a Life.**

Message 11.

**On the New Hellish Pseudo-Society and Its Purpose and Function. Warning About Its Works.**

Message 12.

**On Various Eras in Mankind's History of Spiritual Development.**

Message 13.

**On Methods of Acquiring Knowledges Throughout Mankind's History.**

Message 14.

**On the Major Structural Changes of the Spiritual World.**

Message 15.

**On Sexuality in the Spiritual World.**

Message 16.

**Continuation on Sexuality in the Spiritual World.**

Message 17.

**On How Longevity of People's Natural Life on Earth is Determined.**

Message 18.

**More on the Philosophy of the New School in the Spiritual World.**

Message 19.

**More on the Structure and Function of the New Heavenly Society.**

Message 20.

**On Tactics and Methods of Operation of the New Hellish Pseudo-Society.**

Message 21.

**On the Philosophical Concept of Time.**

Message 22.

**On Spiritual Principles and Life in General.**

Message 23.

**On Practical Application in Everyday Life of Spiritual Principles.**

Message 24.

**On Spiritual Requirements of Everyday Life and Living.**

Message 25.

**On the Practical Principles of Everyday Living.**

Message 26.

**On the Proper Understanding of the Negative State's Nature. On Inappropriateness of People's Understanding of Some Life Events.**

Message 27.

**On People's Modes of Perception, Unconscious Processes and Altered States of Consciousness.**

Message 28.

**On Spiritual Wars and the Methods, Tactics and Weapons Used in These Wars and How They Correspond to the Human's Earthly Wars.**

Message 29.

**On the Source of People's Problems, Miseries and Sufferings and How to Overcome Them.**

Message 30.



**On People's Spiritual, Mental and Physical Equipment and on Methods of Treatment Of Their Problems. On Proper Understanding of Concepts of Karma and Reincarnation.**

Message 31.

**Some Practical Clarifications on the Concept of Spirituality and Spiritual Principles.**

Message 32.

**On the Process of Incarnation of Human Beings on Earth and How Their Choices are made.**

Message 33.

**On How to Determine Whether One is in the Positive or Negative State.**

Message 34.

**On the Issues of Everyday Living and On Proper Building Blocks of Everyone's Life.**

Message 35.

**On the Structure and Content of Reality.**

Message 36.

**On the Nature and Structure of Creation and On Spiritual, Mental and Physical Illnesses and Their Treatment.**

(37)

**Why Do People Choose To Go To Hell ?**

(38)

**An Additional Message Regarding the New Heavenly Society.**

(39)

**A Brief Comment on the Concept of Reincarnation.**

(40)

**An Important Announcement From the Most High.**

#### **4) FOUR CONCEPTS OF THE SPIRITUAL STRUCTURE OF CREATION – 4 chapters, 5 units.**

(0)

**A Brief Introduction**

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Chapter 1.

**Spiritual Theory of the Universal Multidimensional Zone of Displacement.**

Chapter 2.

**Spiritual Principles of the Middle State.**

Chapter 3.

**Principles of Spiritual Metaphysics.**

Chapter 4.

**Human Will and Intentions And Their Multiple Reincarnation.**

#### **5) REALITY, MYTH & ILLUSION - 18 chapters, 17 units.**

(0)

**Introduction**

## **LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Chapter 1.

**The Most Common Myths And Illusions That People Cling To.**

Chapter 2.

**Discussion On The Structure Of The New Heavenly Society.**

Chapter 3.

**Three Dialogues.**

- I. **Dialogue On Spiritual Aspects Of Sexuality.**
- II. **Memorandum And Dialogue On Dealing With The Negative Entities.**
- III. **More On The Structure Of The New Heavenly Society.**

Chapter 4.

**More On The Structure Of The New Heavenly, Celestial-Cosmical Society Or Galaxy (Conclusion).**

Chapter 5.

**Some Thoughts On The Nature Of The Negative State.**

Chapter 6.

**On Some General Trends Of The Negative State.**

Chapter 7.

**A Warning About The Negative Entities.**

Chapter 8.

**On Femininity, Masculinity And Human Sexuality.**

Chapter 9.

**On The Origin Of Modern Man.**

Chapter 10.

**On The True Purpose Of Human Life.**

Chapter 11.

**Nine Circles Of Creation.**

Chapter 12.

**Analysis Of A Deceptive Mode Of The Negative And Evil Entities Who Contaminated H.'s Spiritual Transformation Process.**

Chapter 13.

**More On The Structure Of The Zone Of Displacement.**

Chapter 14.

**The Completion Of H.'s Process Of Intensive Spiritual Hypnotherapy (An Empirical Illustration Of The Proper Procedures In The Process Of Intensive Spiritual Hypnotherapy).**

Chapter 15.

**On The New Methods And Tactics For Combating Evil And Negative Forces.**

Chapter 16.

**Further Elaboration On The Procedures By Which Humans Incarnate On Planet Earth.**

Chapter 17.

**On The Structure Of Human Mind Which Is Trapped In The Zone Of Displacement.**

Chapter 18.

**On The Structure, Content and Meaning Of The Holy Bible.**

## **6) WHO ARE YOU AND WHY ARE YOU HERE ? – 5 chapters, 7 units.**

(0)

**Introduction:**

**Why You Need To Read This Book ?**

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Chapter 1.

**Is The History Of Mankind And Thus The History Of Your Origin, As Described In Various Scientific And Religious Books A Correct One ? Are You Really Who They Say You Are ? What Is The True Reality About All Of This ?**

Chapter 2.

**Of What Do You Really Consist ? How Many Levels And Aspects Are Within You ? What Is Your Place And Position In This Universe And In Relationship To Others ? Do You Really Live In A Genuine And True World ? What Is The Purpose Of Your Life ? Did You Really Start Your Life On Planet Earth ?**

Chapter 3.

**What Is The Real Origination Of All Your Problems, Troubles, Bad Habits, Sufferings, Miseries, Illnesses, Diseases, Accidents, Incidents, And All Other Misfortunes, Liabilities, Shortcomings, Et Cetera ? What Kind Of Purpose Do They Serve In Your Life? Do You Really Need Them ? How Did The Negative State Really Originate? Did Eve In The Garden Of Eden Really Eat An Apple And Give It To Adam To Eat, Which Act Supposedly Started All Human Miseries And The Negative State? What Does All This Really Mean And Signify ? How Can It Be Applied To Your Own Private Life Or To Everyday Living ?**

Chapter 4.

**What Are The Proper, Right, Correct, Efficient, Successful And Effective Means And Ways To Find Your Way Back To The True Life, To Your True Inner Self, To Your True Inner Mind And To True Happiness ? How Do You Get Rid Of Problems And Troubles Be They Spiritual, Mental, Emotional, Intellectual, Sexual, Personal Or Physical Or Any Others Without Any Exception Or Exclusion ?**

Chapter 5.

**How Do You Continuously, Properly Maintain Your Spiritual, Mental, Emotional, Intellectual And Over All Well-Being and Happiness Without Back-Sliding Or Reverting To Your Previous Unproductive And Self-Defeating Lifestyle, Or Without Stagnating In One Place ? How Do You Fulfill To Your, And Your Creator's Satisfaction, The Purpose Of Your Life On Planet Earth ? Does Your Personal, Unique, Self-Aware Individual Life End With Your Physical Death ? What Happens To You After You Leave Your Body And This Earth ?**

(6)

**Conclusion**

**Do You Now Really Know Who You Are And Why You Are Here And What It Is To Be A Truly Spiritual And Happy Human Being, An Integrated Human Being?**

## **7) MAJOR IDEAS OF THE NEW REVELATION - 16 chapters, 17 units.**

(0)

**Introduction**

**LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

(1)

**On Various Types Of Revelations And How To Properly Verify Their Source And Validity.**

**(2)**

**On The Spiritual Meaning Of Chapter 7 In Prophet Daniel In The Holy Bible.**

**(3)**

**The Requirements For The Speaker And Transmitter Of The Most High's Revelations And Messages.**

**(4)**

**Revisions Of And Update On Proper Procedures For Verification And Security Checks Of The True Spiritual Advisors During Spiritual Hypnotherapy And Spiritual Self-Hypnosis.**

**(5)**

**Why Did Jesus Christ Speak About And Relate To His Father-God As Though He And The Father Were Two Different Persons Or Entities And Not One And The Same God-Indivisible ?**

**(6)**

**Update On The Issue Of Why People Choose To Go To Hell.**

**(7)**

**What Are The True Reasons For Existence Of So Many Different And Often Contradictory Religions And Their Numerous Sects On Planet Earth ?**

**(8)**

**On The Reasons For The Most High's Incarnation On Planet Earth In The Form And Manifestation Of Jesus Christ.**

**(9)**

**Why Did The Most High Allow The Negative State To Remain In An Activated And Dominant Mode On Earth And Elsewhere Even After He/She, In The Form Of Jesus Christ, Conquered, Subjugated And Put All The Hells Under His/Her Dominance.**

**(10)**

**Spiritual Interpretation Of One Limited Aspect Of The Content Of Chapter Eight In The Prophet Daniel.**

**(11)**

**On The Proper Understanding Of The Concept Of The New Revelation.**

**(12)**

**Summary Of The Major Concepts And Ideas Of The Current New Revelation.**

**(13)**

**Self-Correcting And Progressive Mode Of The Revealed Truths.**

**(14)**

**To Love The Lord Above All And Above Everything.**

**(15)**

**Changes Of States And Conditions.**

**(16)**

**The End Of The Human Era On Planet Earth And In All Regions Of The Zone Of Displacement.**

## **8) UNDERSTANDING AND FULFILLMENT OF OUR EARTHLY LIFE - 9 chapters,**

## **11 units.**

(0)

### **Introduction**

#### **LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Chapter 1.

#### **Spiritual Life.**

Chapter 2.

#### **Mental Life.**

Chapter 3.

#### **Physical Or Bodily Life.**

Chapter 4.

#### **Sexual Life.**

Chapter 5.

#### **Professional Or Work Life.**

Chapter 6.

#### **Family Life.**

Chapter 7.

#### **Social Life.**

Chapter 8.

#### **Leisure And Sleep Life.**

Chapter 9.

#### **Balanced Or Integrated Life.**

## **9) COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST –**

### **32 units.**

(0)

### **Introduction**

#### **LIST AND CONTENT OF THE NEW REVELATION BOOKS.**

Update 1.

#### **For The Agents Of The Positive State Of The Lord Jesus Christ And Practitioners Of His/Her New Revelation.**

Update 2.

#### **To All Readers And Practitioners Of The New Revelation Of The Lord Jesus Christ And His/Her Servants And Followers.**

Update 3.

#### **The Requirements For The Speaker And Transmitter Of The Most High's Revelations And Messages.**

(4)

#### **Update 3A.**

(5)

#### **Update 4.**

(6)

#### **Update 5.**

(7)  
Update 6.

(8)  
Update 7.

(9)  
Update 8.

(10)  
Update 9.

(11)  
Update 10.

(12)  
Update 11.

(13)  
Update 12.

(14)  
Update 13.

(15)  
Update 14.

(16)  
Update 15.

(17)  
Update 16.

(18)  
Update 17.

(19)  
Update 18.

(20)  
Update 19.

(21)  
**A Private Conversation Between The Lord Jesus Christ And Peter..**

(22)  
Update 20.

(23)  
**Announcement..**

(24)  
**An Advice.**

(25)  
**A Reminder.**

(26)  
**The Source Of False Memories In Past Lives Experiences And Therapies.**

(27)  
**Revelation On The Revelator Of "A Course In Miracles".**

(28)  
**On Infancy.**

(29)

## Clarification Of Some Important Spiritual Concepts.

(30)

### A Letter To All.

(31)

### A Second Private Conversation.

(1)

## Update 1

(November 26, 1992)

## **FOR THE AGENTS OF THE POSITIVE STATE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND PRACTITIONERS OF HIS/HER NEW REVELATION**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 1- 2, Update 1*

“The presence of the pseudo-creators in a covert manner on this planet enables them to use the agents of the negative state and their negative identities for attacks on the agents of the positive state by amplifying their negativity and imposing it on the agents of the positive state. This can be averted by the new methods given to us by The Lord Jesus Christ as described below.

Things are getting bad and continuously more bad and worse in the negative state and on this planet. However, in actuality, things are getting good, very good and more good and much better for the positive state and the agents of the positive state on this planet. The reason for this is that The Lord Jesus Christ brought the positive state into the closest proximity to the negative state. This makes the negative state worse and worse but, at the same time, makes everything better for the agents of the positive state, giving them the ability and the opportunity to tap and to plug into the positive state of The Lord Jesus Christ, deriving from it good energies, strength, vitality, vigor, determination, love, wisdom, protection, safeguard and care. However, in order to be able to utilize this great opportunity, the following **CONSCIOUS daily - two - three times a day** - evocation needs to be activated on the part of the readers and PRACTITIONERS of the New Revelation:

***"By my own free will and choice, 1 am a humble servant and follower of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature and practitioner of His/Her New Revelation. I am this way for the sake of The Lord Jesus Christ, for the sake of others, for my own sake and for the sake of principle itself without expecting anything an return. To be this way and to read and practice His/Her New Revelation as the number one top priority of my life. There is nothing more important in my life than to be this way and to do the will of The Lord Jesus Christ. I am giving everything in my life my spirit, soul, body, my problems and shortcomings, my works and all events of my life -in -o the hands of***

*The Lord Jesus Christ I am an agent of the Lord Jesus Christ's positive state on this planet and in this body to do whatever He/She wants me to do and to be the way He/She wants me to be. To do that and to be that way is a great privilege and honor and it gives me great joy, pleasure, delight, happiness, contentment, satisfaction and elation to do His/ Her works and to be the way He/She wants me to be. I am reaching out with my hands and tapping into His/Her positive state, being encapsulated entirely into the positive state under His/Her protection, safeguard and care. I visualize, think, see and imagine being surrounded by the two-way mirrors that will reflect all possible attacks of the agents of the negative state against me reflecting back to them in an amplified manner that which they meant for me with mercy and forgiveness, compassion and empathy and love and wisdom. Nothing can hurt or harm me in any manner and way."*

These, or similar, words need to be used not only when you go inward - two, three times a day, if possible - but, at the same time, on a conscious level, including your conscious awareness in the process. These, or similar, statements can be also used in the process of going inward - as an induction of the state of inwardness."

(2)

## **Update 2**

(March 27, 1993)

### **TO ALL READERS AND PRACTITIONERS OF THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HIS/HER SERVANTS AND FOLLOWERS**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 3- 6, Update 2*

"Between March 26, 1993 and April 4, 1993, while on my trips to the New Revelation outposts and while with Mark Keating, the following clarifications and updates were received from The Lord Jesus Christ:

(1)

"Because you are the true agents of the positive state, being that you are on assignment in the negative state, by virtue of this fact, you expect to be under continuous attacks by the forces of the negative state. This assumption has been correct until recently or until the encircling of the negative state by the positive state was completed. Once this encircling was completed, the situation with and within the negative state fundamentally changed: Among many other things, it is no longer in the offensive position but in a defensive one."

"For this reason, the forces of the negative state, as of these dates, are incapable any longer of such direct attacks."

"However, if you continue in your expectations of such attacks, by the fact of that expectation,



you are *enabling* the forces of the negative state to believe that they are attacking you, thus, reinforcing their position."

"You are strongly advised to stop giving such power and/or weapons to the negative state. Instead, change your attitude in accordance with the following facts: Whatever problems, pain, anxiety, worries, fears, shortcomings (be they spiritual, mental, sexual, physical, financial, etc. ) you are experiencing, these are no longer the results of the attacks by the forces of the negative state. They are **SYMPTOMS** of your co-existence with the negative state, being that you are the agents of the positive state. To live in the negative state, being an agent of the positive state, means to experience various symptoms inherent in the nature of the negative state. At the same time, by experiencing these symptoms, you become very important **exemplifications** for the entire positive state of how it is to live in the negative state, being an agent of the positive state (among many other things)."

"In addition to this understanding of the discussed situation, some of your symptoms are utilized by The Lord Jesus Christ as **DECOYS** for the purpose of diverting or distracting or side-tracking the forces of the negative state from paying attention to something important that your life, work and experiences on this planet represent and exemplify. This is for the purpose of making sure that no interference from the forces of the negative state occurs and disrupts your important assignment."

(2)

"The current situation with and within the negative state can be theoretically conceptualized as the following visual construct:

Imagine a circle in which the entire negative state, at the present time, is contained. Furthermore, imagine a straight line that represents the positive state which comes and seals off that circle, creating a situation of intense condensation within that circle. As mentioned on the previous occasion, no new ideas, coming from the positive state, are available any longer within that imaginary circle. Because of that, the forces of the negative state, not having anything new coming to them, are forced into continuous **recycling** of their own old ideas. By this process, the situation within that circle is becoming more and more condensed and, as a result of this intense condensation, more and more unbearable. By this factor, the nature of the negative state is more and more exposed and more and more people within that circle are transmogrified into the agents of the negative state. Furthermore, you may visualize that as this condensation within the circle is becoming more and more pronounced, some people will be squeezed out or fall out from that circle. People of this nature will become eligible for conversion to the positive state. They will be able to compare your conditions, as agents of the positive state, with their miserable state, and they will start to ask questions: 'Why me and not them?' One of the many important aspects of your mission at this particular time is to help these people. You are to come down to their level of understanding and slowly, patiently, lovingly and little-by-little-step, lead them into the New Revelation. By means of the New Revelation, they will be converted to the positive state and taken out of the negative state. These people are very important because they will fill out the required number necessary for the final and ultimate elimination of the negative state."

"Once the condensation within that circle is of such proportions that it is about to explode into a 'supernova,' so-to-speak, the negative state will win completely on your planet for a very brief period of time. At the point of this full winning, it will explode into a spectacular fireball (symbolically speaking) and will be no more. All its participants, together with everyone else in Creation and its multiverse, will be facing the Last Judgment for this cycle of time."

(3)

"In order to contribute your important part in the process of this necessary condensation of the negative state within that imaginary circle, which is surrounded and encapsulated by the

positive state, your mirroring technique is to be modified in the following manner: Whatever negativity, evilness, falsification, problems, etc., in any manner, mode and way you are experiencing at each point of your daily life on planet Zero, before sending all that garbage, trash, rubbish and refuse of the negative state back to its members who are the source of all of that, you are to transform or redefine all of that into energies of the positive state and its purely positive connotation. You turn all of that into something positive and, together with your mercy and forgiveness, compassion and empathy, love and wisdom, objectivity and righteousness, and The Lord Jesus Christ's justice and judgment, send it back to them.

This way, the negative state will not receive back what it is continuously emanating from its negative nature, trying to poison anyone in its proximity, and thus being reinforced by its own negativity, but, instead, it will receive pure positive state which enables its condensation to come to its ultimate degree, leading to its total eventual elimination.

But also, as a result of your positive mirroring, many agents of the negative state, including possibly some of the members of the pseudo-creators's team, will convert to the positive state, filling the required number before the Last Judgment. And this is all that you need to be aware of at this time."

(3)

### **Update 3**

## **TO ALL WHO READ, ACCEPT AND PRACTICE THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 7- 31, Update 3*

"At the end of May, 1993 and the beginning of June, 1993 some of you were informed by me that a tremendously significant shift will be taking place in the entire Creation, the Zone of Displacement and on this planet, as well as in our lives.

During July first and second, the following messages were received from The Lord Jesus Christ for our consideration and implementation. Please, be advised that the form, in which what follows is presented, is considerably different from the previous forms. The present form has the form of an informal dialogue between two people who discuss important life issues. I tried my best to preserve this form. However, as you know, the structure of speech, as two people converse, when it is transcribed verbatim, lacks the necessary elements of cohesiveness. I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to present what follows to you in a somewhat modified form. This modification relates only to the flow of presentation of ideas that were conversationally conveyed to me and not to anything else. So, here it goes:

"There is a new and positive contribution in the form of the latest update regarding the current situation as reflected in the process of the shift which you were informed about, Peter. It can be characterized as follows:"

"Before proceeding further, you are asked to view everything that will be conveyed to you with an open heart and open mind for the sake of love and for the sake of principle, the reason being that all which follows and flows comes from the positive within - the Absolute Seat of The Lord Jesus Christ within you and it comes in a very humble and quiet voice."

"The very first revelation regarding this shift is that **all things now have been reduced to very simple and manageable terms.**

This reduction is a base or a tool, if you want to call it that, which is the only means by which you can turn the corner, so-to-speak, so as to return to your own true nature. The way you have to understand this statement is that, when you came to planet Zero, your original and genuine nature, was, to a considerable degree, repressed and forgotten, and you assumed a role from The Lord Jesus Christ that allowed you to enter planet Zero."

"One of the crucial aspects of the shift, of which we are talking about today, is that now is the time for you to return to your own nature. This returning process will be a large portion of your focus for the remainder of your lives and everything now will be centered around it. Please, bear this in mind. It has a tremendous significance."

"Some discussion and some revelation about the different nature of returning back or returning to your true nature needs to follow: In the process of your life, you have had the charge or the purpose of coming into human life as volunteers, who volunteered upon the request of The Lord Jesus Christ to do so for very specific reasons and for the purpose of important actualization of your missions and discovery of the truth by and through the auspices of the New Revelation. You see, Peter, before the New Revelation, almost none of you were aware that you are the agents of the positive state, that you are on a specific and important mission on this planet from The Lord Jesus Christ and what the nature of the negative state, as well as of the positive state, is. The discovery of this fact, through and by means of the New Revelation (and by the way, there is no other way to discover this fact), has imparted to you now the ability to follow your own true nature. This fact, in essence, and specifically the fact of discovery of your true nature, the negative state has attempted to hinder at utmost cost."

"In order to discover your true nature, by and through the Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, as revealed to you in the New Revelation, you have consented to acknowledge also your own endowment. What this means is that **you were created, your own true nature was created, by The Lord Jesus Christ directly.** This knowledge requires from you to take full responsibility for the discovery of the essence and truth of your true nature. So, now the characterization of this time and what is being presented to you in terms of a format for operation and how to proceed from now on, is to really discover, without the imposition of the negative state, the essence of your nature. What does this mean?"

"As you know from the New Revelation, all humans, as they entered planet Zero and proceeded through the process of their development, have proceeded with the largest imposition coming from the negative state - obviously! On the other hand, as agents of the positive state, you are made aware periodically of shifts that occur for the primary function of exemplification to other humans here on planet Zero of how and what it is to be positive. But also, and most importantly, that even with the cloak of imposition of the negative state, the agents of the positive state could still go through the process of discovering his/her nature in this condition."

"Why is this important? Essentially, the only way out of the negative state at this point is by following one's own true nature which is a gift and endowment and a presentation from The Lord Jesus Christ. This fact is the major characteristic of this shift that we are talking about. The most important attributes of this shift is that it is very simple. The simple realization of the fact of the need to discover and to return to your own nature in its original endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ, is the major content, meaning and factor of this shift. After all, do remember, please, that you have lost the true perspective of who you are and why are you here until the New Revelation was granted to you. Because this is a simple fact, the entire

tone of what is going on is so unfamiliar and seemingly incorrect by your perception."

"This shift is of such a profound nature that, of course, the only focus that could possibly countermand the actions of the negative state against its occurrence, is by means of the incredible simplicity of its nature. As you know, if this shift were characterized by elements of a complex and convoluted intellectual nature, it would immediately become a property of the negative state and no shift would be happening or it would be happening in the opposite, that is, negative direction."

"With this factor of simplicity, is connected the fact which has been described many, many times before, that in order to return to the Absolute Positive, and thus to your own true nature, you must become now as little children."

"Before proceeding further, and this is very important to realize, you have to understand that a certain precedent, certain examples and certain events have had to take place in order to precede this shift. They necessarily have had to be totally unexpected to you all. The reasons for this are as follows:"

"If things had proceeded on an even keel, so to speak, prior to the shift, with everybody doing well ostensibly and all things would have been as you have expected them to be, then there would be no perception or need for a shift of this nature. Some of you, before ever coming to planet Zero, have volunteered to take part in establishing certain positions on the road map of life which would indicate to you in very clear terms that to proceed in the manner in which you have been proceeding up until now, is no longer tenable. For example, Mark Keating's mission has been this. And certain events, which have preceded this meeting here, Peter, have only served to enhance the effect of the shift. This specifically pertains to the issue of the house which he built as an investment and on which he lost a considerable amount of money. If the outcome of this venture were to have been as expected - for example, financial success - then the immediate offshoot from that and the result would have been the tendency to go and proceed with that again. Of course, that would not be tenable. There would have been a tendency to assume that such a course of action would be positive because the financial stability gain from that would have been contributory, or it would have been thought to be contributory, to your next step of progression. But, in order to be an all encompassing example, effective both for the positive state and the negative state, there had to be an interruption of sorts in operation. It is proclaimed by The Lord Jesus Christ that even though this has the characteristic of a hardship, there will be complete and total recovery."

"What you have to understand now is that this was part of Mark's job and the only reason that it was a job is because it can be shared with others. No one else, who is associated with the New Revelation, would have the resources or the cushion to sustain a loss of this nature and, yet, have it shared with everyone in its rightful intent. Now, this is the purpose of that particular financial predicament. And obviously to proceed in that manner again, would have no meaning. But there is a new set of circumstances now in which everything will be simplified. To repeat again, the message here is clearly in **simplification**."

"Now, the question is, how does this apply to your lives? The example has been simple: This apparent disruption is actually a change in course for all of the positive state here on planet Zero who elect to see it. It has been profound and effective in its consequences for Mark's life. But for those who elect to see it, Peter, there will be no need for them to proceed with something of equal magnitude in their life because the example has been set by Mark's predicament. It is not necessary to repeat it. Do you see?"

"A somewhat similar situation exists with Daniel Barba in New York (as with some others) in his business. The example of his situation is also effective because it is his appropriate installment to the cause of the positive state and those repercussions which are felt on his

end are also contributory to the New Revelation. It is very subtle now, Peter, and those who elect to see these examples (set by Mark and Dan, for example, and some others) with an open heart and open mind will experience or will have the full benefit from them. At the same time, they will be deeply grateful to those who have sustained this apparent loss for the sake of everyone. These examples were set up in order to precede this new shift. With this happening, with these precedents, the current shift can be viewed and this is what is most important - in the proper light. Because, again, if everything had gone in an expected manner, then basically expectations would have been fulfilled. Such inappropriate fulfillment would bring, unfortunately, a significant level of entrapment in the negative state rather than freedom."

"The key issue here at this point now is to be aware of the traps which are set along the roadside. As you said at one point, Peter, all individuals on planet Zero set themselves up for the various traps by their lack of awareness. The importance of this fact and its meaningfulness is to be shared with all. It is in the fact that the only way that this shift would be profound and have extensive consequences for everyone would be if the impact was sufficient to change the course by which the agents of the positive state on planet Zero currently view their lives. Be aware of this fact."

"The next important point is in a description of what this shift means in the here-and-now. It is important to begin to view everyone's life in terms of everyone's being here, of those who are agents of the positive state and of those who are assistants and facilitators of the positive state in purity of their heart by the means of or through their connection to the New Revelation - which is the pure truth of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her Holy Word - for the purpose of being themselves in their true nature, that is, returning to their true nature. To repeat again, the major and the most important characteristic of this shift is *a return trip*. It basically has the following responsibility: You have proceeded in certain degrees in parallel with the negative state up until now, from the time that you, Peter, transmitted the essential information to recognize the existence of the negative state and its true origin and nature several years ago. However, the characteristics of the upcoming phase are now different in the following regard:"

"As you know, there has always been a tendency to sort of compete to stay alive on planet Zero. Because of that, your situation has always been a little bit strenuous and tenuous, Peter, as it has been for other agents of the positive state. But what is very interesting to remind you of again in the positive terms and for you to recognize again and again at this point is that your existence is not by chance or accident and that it is not fortuitous. Those of you who are the agents of the positive state are now being asked to have the full responsibility to recognize again as the overriding factor in your life that no one anywhere or in any position exists outside of the Absolute Awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ. From this follows the fact that you all have been asked, before coming to planet Zero, to carry out a specific sequence of mission. And if you think for one moment that events in your life are independent of the awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, independent of your mission, then you are totally wrong."

"What is essential now is the following recognition: Nothing that is happening to you now is outside of your missions. Whereas up to this point you were advised to request The Lord Jesus Christ to make sure that whatever is happening and going on in your lives is by the will or by permission of The Lord Jesus Christ; as of now the shift is that everything in your life, no matter what it is, to the minutest detail, is and will be an integral part of your mission. It is absolutely essential to realize this fact and it is very helpful to know at this point that this is so. I assure you all now from the positive state, from the Absolute state of recognition, that you are all cared for. And that you are being cared for in a heightened state. This would have to be the case or your survival, here and now, would not be possible. In order to permit you to survive, the factor of insulation between you and the negative state has had to be increased.



And this is another point of the current shift. What is essential, though, is that none of you would be permitted to survive if it were not part of your missions"

"Now, the characteristics of your return trip, so to speak, are these: There was a specific set of conditions that you all agreed to at the time when you accepted your mission. To avoid these conditions or not to consent to proceed through your life with supplementary conditions would be to avoid your mission. So, I, The Lord Jesus Christ, strengthen you and offer you now, for the sake of principle, the reminder that you all shift your attention and shift your focus and approach to include the fact in your conscious forefront awareness that **there were specific conditions to which you all agreed to participate in and to operate under when you assumed your mission. It is very important that this reminder be given now.**"

"The first offshoot from this, Peter, is that you are being asked by Me that there be simplification in your operations. What does this mean? In order for all members of the New Revelation to proceed, by following their own intuition and therefore, their own nature - which is the Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ - it is important that the simplification reach the level at which each individual acknowledges the Absolute Love and permission and guidance which come only from The Lord Jesus Christ. When you have assumed a new meaning of this statement and what this really means, then you will realize that in order to proceed through the remainder of the loop on planet Zero and, indeed, to make a transition into the next level, your own resources must be developed further. The reason that this shift is timely now is because all forms of reliance upon The Lord Jesus Christ in the form of guidance or information or whatever you may have, have now been completely subsumed by the negative state. Therefore, the only recourse and the only way to proceed effectively, with confidence, with the truth of the New Revelation and, most importantly, in fulfillment of your mission, is to realize that your own resources, which are absolute endowments in a relative form from The Lord Jesus Christ, must play a greater part, Peter."

The reason that this is a little difficult to implement at this point is that most agents of the positive state have had a tendency to rely upon the old ways. And the reason it will no longer work is because the negative state is becoming increasingly condensed. The new way, under this condition, as the important aspect of this shift, is in the increased focus upon the self, that is, the shift is to **the individuation**. This factor is in a direct opposition to the negative state, because, as you know, as the negative state's condensation increases and becomes heightened, the negative state is able only to operate in numbers and groups. The positive state however, because of the increased confidence, increased endowment, increased focus of the Absolute Energy of The Lord Jesus Christ, by which you are permitted to continue in these conditions, **has necessarily an individual connotation now**. And therefore, Peter, it is being extended to you all that the individual contribution in terms of intuitive thinking, in terms of individual relationships amongst each other, the focus on that, is being heightened as to its result and combination and therefore, its contribution to the notion of a group on planet Zero."

"Now, as you know, up to this point it has been assumed that the strength of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, as transmitted through you, Peter, comes through the group. And again, it is being confirmed that this is still true. However, a very necessary and integral part of the current shift is an individual **contribution**. What that means is that the focus and the essence of your being on planet Zero will have a tremendous contribution from you as individuals and then, translation to the group. This is timely now because, as you know, your transition to the next level, which is not of planet Zero, is an individual one and it is personally between you and The Lord Jesus Christ in terms of fulfillment of your mission. What you have to realize now again, and this is important, **is that everything is an example now**, Peter. And the foremost example that can be given to the negative state is the confidence which comes in knowing that you are not here fortuitously or by chance or by an accident and that there are no corners or no hiding places of which The Lord Jesus Christ is

unaware. And also what is important is that there are no aspects of your mission which you have not agreed upon before you came to planet Zero. And although in general terms you have known this from the New Revelation, it is essential that it become a focus of your self-reflection as of now. This is a shift from the general awareness to the personal, individual awareness.

This shift, as well as all its other important aspects, necessarily has been felt as uncomfortable because it is of such tremendous magnitude. To repeat again, **this shift essentially represents the transition and recognition of yourselves as individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ.** Again, it is very important to realize that nothing is happening to you which has not been agreed upon."

"Now, the next point: Please, be aware, that there are very, very, very few of you who are aware of the sensations that are involved with this shift, Peter: the pressure, perhaps the discomfort and the awareness of the change which is preceded by this shift. Those of you who have felt this now basically have assumed the responsibility of having the weight on your shoulders. What does this mean? It means that very few of you have elected, before you came to planet Zero, to assume this responsibility for the sake of The Lord Jesus Christ, as well as for the sake of yourselves. So, this means that it is essentially a part of your mission to anticipate these shifts by whatever physical means are available and to implement them as you have agreed to do. All of this is again by agreement. And now it is proclaimed again that everything is shifting to very, very, very simple terms. And again, Peter, you are being reminded that there are only very few of you who would be able to recognize this fact. By participating in this shift to simpli-city, you are thereby escaping the complexity of the negative state which is having its effect on some agents and some readers of the New Revelation."

"The way this effect manifests itself is by seemingly insurmountable sets of problems that seem to be insolvable at this point. This is the foremost weapon and tool of the negative state now. It is manifested in building sets of conditions that are so annoying, so seemingly insurmountable that slowly, one's awareness and confidence are undermined. This will be happening to a number of people and it has already been permitted to happen to some of you here for the sake of knowing what it feels like, Peter. But what is important to realize again and again, and this is being repeated over and over again, that nothing has happened which is out of the Absolute Awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ. And those of you who have volunteered to precipitate this shift, to take part in it, of which there are very few, have sustained, oh, in the past number of months, what appears to be a hardship. But, in fact, what it really was, was your method of participating in facilitating and bringing forth the awareness of the shift, Peter. Again, in very general terms, this is the most monumental shift that has ever occurred on planet Zero. But necessarily for it to be implemented, and to be important to all and, indeed, applicable to all, it had to be so very simple in its terms and its effect. Peter, so as to just skate by the negative state without any realization on its part. And, of course, if those of you who are responsible for facilitating this shift are going through apparent hardship then, of course, what better position would you be in to elicit and to facilitate the shift as far as the negative state is concerned?"

"In this point all of you who are here and who will read this message are being offered a positive reassurance from The Lord Jesus Christ **that in very unexpected ways the shift will begin to manifest itself in an always quiet and always gentle manner.** Please, be aware of the fact, that it is a tremendous privilege for you all to be participating in this shift. What necessarily accompanies this shift is a down-scaling of operations in such a manner that you all will have the opportunity, in the most extensive way than you ever have before, but yet in a very simplified and in a very humble way, to proceed with your mission and your next step. The issue of simplicity and humbleness is very necessary now to emphasize because anything else or anything different would not only be grandiose and contributory to

the negative state but anything else would also be impeded by the negative state. So, you can begin to see how the security factors are working and are weaving within now by this approach."

"Again, you are being reminded that this entire shift has consequences for all who are willing and who have come or returned to The Lord Jesus Christ as little children. Because of this, the negative state in its heightened state of complexity would obviously now have no resources for interpreting this shift due to the fact that its ability to be simple is, in fact, no ability at all."

**Peter:** In the view of the negative state.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** "Exactly, Peter. And this is very wise, because what you have just said is a very strong characteristic of this shift - it is particularly *in the view of...* . In the view of the negative state there is no shift. In the view of those of you who are privileged to take part in it, the shift is monumental. And this is therefore, representing the most positive, joyous and extensive installment now in your missions and in the mission of all those who are electing to take part in facilitating this shift - in the inner circle, as you say, Peter."

"So, what does this mean for this time here and now? Let Me tell you first that it is tremendous and it is perceived with great elation that you are here, and that the few of you here that are sharing right now, can begin to plant the seed, Peter, as related to this shift. Be sensibly aware of this type of sharing on planet Zero. Very few can do this, Peter. But this type of sharing is most profound because it is the closest that you have on planet Zero to the kind of sharing that exists in the positive state. And this way of sharing is being developed now with you and with this meeting. This is the reason why this meeting is so very timely for right here and now."

"There is a time factor that is associated with the events that are occurring on planet Zero. In order to fulfil your mission (and this includes all of you connected to the New Revelation), the sense of timing must be respected. And this is why in your contribution, Peter, you realized that the month of June was important."

"Now, there is another point which would be expanded upon tomorrow morning. The point, in essence, is how to proceed from now on. Of course, this proceeding must be in the most simple terms. As mentioned above, how to proceed now has the sense and the characteristic of **individual contribution**. This means that each individual who recognizes this shift and who has had **the privilege of undergoing ostensible hardship here and now**, such an individual has the opportunity to contribute his/her resources, his/ her own characteristics, his/her own opinions, etc., which are endowments from The Lord Jesus Christ."

"In order to formulate the idea and the ideal of how to proceed it is necessary to realize that this will be through **individual contribution** with the focus on intuition (more than ever before) and on tremendous simplicity as well. More will come tomorrow."

"At this point you are invited to focus on what has been said until now and let your shift accommodate to that. Also focus upon simplicity in relationships, simplicity in your own views and also do not forget to thank yourselves very much for allowing this to come about because it has all been by freedom of choice that this has been able to transpire in this form. And this is very, very good. Also, be aware again, that those who are experiencing the pressure, or whatever sensation they need to experience, are those who have also the contribution in return now, Peter. So, in very subtle terms it is important to realize that this is now the way of the new shift and that it has been reduced to such simple and manageable terms that those elements and those issues, which you thought to be monumental and insurmountable up until this very minute, now are being subsumed under a new control and a new light of The Lord



Jesus Christ. You will begin to see how this will have its effect. Again though, Peter, **I am with you all**. The Absolute Love and Energy now can be felt to a greater degree than it ever has been previously amongst those, of course, who are willing to participate."

"Now, in terms of development of this new shift in your role and on your part, you are all asked to review your lives quietly and simply and for the sake of comparison. And it is asked that those who are willing to listen do the same, those who are not present with you now. They will know what it means in so far as it applies to their own mission. Through this quiet and subtle reflection, which you may do today (others who are not here after reading these words), you will be appropriately setting up a procedure for enacting the next step of the shift. Then you can begin to deal with the specifics as well."

"From what has been presented so far, you can see that there is now a new and yet very monumental introduction to the next step. This shift and its steps may be described as having brought you all around, around the corner. And again, you are all thanked for participating in the level which you have agreed to and for heightening the verity of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ amongst the entirety of the negative state. And this could be done only through simplicity. It serves as a tremendous example to all throughout Creation that this could occur now. It also represents a tremendous verifying effect that your own true nature does, in fact, **spring from the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ**. This is also the fundamental example which is presented to the entirety of the negative state now. It has tremendous repercussions and tremendous vivifying effects for the entire negative state. Thank you all for your participation in this shift and events."

**Peter:** How is the nature of this shift manifested in the positive state?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, as you know, Peter, there is a sequential effect of that shift. Those of you who are maintaining your position in the most outward manner would feel, in essence, the results of that shift as a shock wave or a ripple effect. This means, the shift is initiated in the positive state, where it produces all fundamental ideas and modes of their implementation. The way you can describe the results of that shift is that there has been a new tremendous focus of energy that can be conceptualized as having a liberating effect on all in the positive state. Everything that has been happening in the negative state and all its negatively contributory factors, which include the operation of the pseudocreators, the operation of their minions and, of course, the operation **and** positioning of humans proper on planet Zero, attained a particular level and came to a particular point. Because of this, in the positive state, certain elements now can be elicited or certain positions can be assumed through the changes enacted by The Lord Jesus Christ. The nature of these changes is such that it does not matter any longer what happens in the negative state. It is no longer important. This is the liberating factor of the positive state. While before these changes had taken place, everyone in the positive state had to be preoccupied to a certain degree with what was happening in the negative state, as of now, as of this very moment, this is no longer the case. There was a new enactment, a new light, which was established by The Lord Jesus Christ, by which all members of the positive state were endowed with a new ability hitherto unavailable to them. The particulars of this new ability are not describable in human terms. So, what you have been experiencing on planet Zero, and in the entire Zone of Displacement, in this respect and in the view of this shift, are repercussions of that new ability. Without that new endowment, no shift could ever occur in your lives and on your planet. So, there is a new availability for you now which corresponds to what happened in the positive state. And this is of tremendous joy and elation, Peter, that only few can see. But that you can see and you have a sense of awareness of it. For this reason, the reward in the system and process of reward and retribution, Peter, is that, by simplifying the ability to act and the ability to enact on planet Zero by those of you who elected to take part, it is heightened to a tremendous degree.

And concomitantly what happens also is that those issues which were peripheral and sort of annoying to your being, also essentially have fallen away because they are no longer tenable and they are no longer applicable. And this is why you have been asked to reflect upon your individual lives today (and those who will read these words immediately after they finish their reading). By this reflection you will see that certain things will just work themselves out by virtue of permission of The Lord Jesus Christ and by the absolute infusion of these new abilities and new energies in your lives."

"Of course, there are sets of upheavals which necessarily correspond to that in the negative state. But that is expected. But there is a tremendous simplifying love and energy which now is more and more available to you all. This, again, represents some of the characteristics of the return **which is essentially a return to The Lord Jesus Christ**. Your incarnation on planet Zero, as you know, was a voluntary regression and, in a sense, going away from The Lord Jesus Christ. Now it is time to return to The Lord Jesus Christ. And how could this return ever happen if not in the form of little children as it has been described? This is characterizing the simplicity and, most importantly, the effect of all positive enactments and changes and their response on planet Zero. It also is characterizing, in essence, the overriding sense of all encompassment now and what that means. Meaning, the positive effect and the positive extension of The Lord Jesus Christ can and will be felt everywhere now. Once again, thank you so much, Peter, for all of your efforts, for your awareness and, most of all, for your willingness to be willing."

July 2, 1993:

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** "Good morning, Peter, and to you all. May we return now to our continuation and discussion from yesterday and updating all that is relevant and right to update."

"In terms of updating and clarifying the issues of simplicity, the following is offered to you for your consideration and, very humbly, for your implementation - if you so choose. In the light of the discussion of yesterday about the new implementation of simplicity, which is so vital, right and proper now, certain characteristics of its nature are worthy of mention now. Please, recall that there was a discussion on simplifying your operation within the realm of your duties associated with the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and otherwise. As you see, all duties are essentially under the same category. This means that there has been a process of unification. In simplifying the specifics of your life, a new approach is being given for taking first steps in this new step of steps. What does this mean? Essentially, it is asked that each of you invite yourself to undertake a process of scrutiny which reviews everything in terms of behavior modes, thinking modes, feeling modes, willing modes, action modes, etc., as compared with your conceptualization of **the new**. This scrutiny or process, which you can begin to develop for yourself, will actually consider each point and aspect of your life: each operation, each involvement, work, association, etc. And, by the process of comparison of everything old to new, you can begin to walk through an entire process and sequence of updating your life. By taking the conscious and actual step to view each aspect of your life consciously and carefully, then comparing it with this new information in the most literal form, so as to be without any ambiguity, you can begin to trace a pattern of progression which has happened throughout your lives and you can also put yourself in a very good position to be very careful about how to approach the new step."

"Why is this important? Basically, because we are now at the point in which **to be simple means, in fact, to cover everything**. The initial steps of simplicity are not the ones that in the past have been somewhat taken for granted but, instead, are in a provision of a gradient or a very important point of reference by which everything from the past can simply be reviewed and by which you can associate or compare with that which is brand new."

"The reason that this will be effective is that you will be able to begin to see that which is brand new and then place it against that which is of the past. These are all aspects and traits of your personalities, of your life, characteristics of relationships, your job, etc. The comparison of the old with the new is important to undertake now because it can be developed into a very important tool not only for helping yourself but for helping others when major transitions need to come. So, this is the first point **and more will come to each of you on your own as far as how to do this. Essentially, it is summarized as a scrutiny but, more importantly, an awareness of how you currently live.** If you are aware of every aspect of your life, then you are in a better position to change. And nothing goes for granted, no aspects of your personality, of how you approach others, of how you approach yourself, The Lord Jesus Christ and everything else that is centered around your being and existence."

"This very simple action is important now because, again, it holds a lot of potentials for helping others to make transitions; and it is revealed here that there is a tremendous amount of light on this issue now, light and focus."

"The second point now is relevant to your position and to understanding your position from the standpoint of where you are currently on planet Zero but, most importantly, relative to others. This is in part an offshoot of the first issue but with the addition of the following items:"

"First, as agents of the positive state, through the New Revelation, you have had the awareness and the privilege of realizing your difference by direct endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ. This has served to be an important point of awareness. But what is the most important point now to realize is that the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, coming directly from The Lord Jesus Christ, as no other previous Revelations were, by its very nature and by the order and direction of within to without, **now makes it possible for a tangible understanding of the infusion of the nature of the Absolute into your own lives.** Even though you are all relative beings, the important issue is to realize that **a glimpse of the Absolute, thanks to this New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ as transmitted through Peter, is POSSIBLE and therefore, a more tangible understanding of what it means to be Absolute is possible as well.** How does it manifest itself in a concrete or useable way in your life?"

"Well, for the purpose of this initial understanding, you can begin to see that turning a corner in descriptive terms in your lives, and in those who are willing to understand this, means the following: Becoming more as and like The Lord Jesus Christ over the continuum of time and space has always had a relative notion. But now it is possible to have some tangible understanding of the Absolute, within your own lives in the following manner: instead of being, in descriptive terms, part of the human herd, now you can begin to look a different way. In other words, instead of looking in the same direction toward some conceptualization of The Lord Jesus Christ as all of humanity does, you can begin to look back the other way, back upon all of humanity, all of planet Zero and where you have been. By taking this approach and understanding these issues in this particular way, you will be able to contribute in a more positive sense to the group. Please, be aware, that specifically, this manifestation is one that comes in an intuitive form very, very subtly. But there will be your own particular understanding of this, Peter and Mark and everyone else after you consider what it means for you. You may visualize this as actually having proceeded out into the depths of planet Zero and proceeding as far as you could, within the scope and the light of your mission, and then turning around and having acquired the knowledge which is appropriate and applicable for your own mission. In simple terms - **you are now returning to The Lord Jesus Christ.**"

"In terms of what it means to use this information, again, be aware that because the proximity in time and space is drawing closer and closer, ever closer, it is important to realize that a new implementation of the nature of your mission is very timely because the sense of time is

decreasing objectively and subjectively. This, of course, means that the end is approaching. However, in your terms it is probably somewhat difficult to have a grasp of the exact notion of displacement of... **the end is coming.** In effect, it is more of an attitude and a stance than revelation of particular time and space. And this is important because you are in the last cycle of application for planet Zero. Because of this factor, and by virtue of this shift, it is being simply and humbly proclaimed to you that **THE LAST** installments of your effective behavior, effective attitude, etc., for the purpose of helping all others and for the purpose of fulfilling both your missions and summarily the mission of planet Zero, can now begin to be effective. How does this reach your own lives? What is important and what you are asked to do in the next step, is to realize and to think about how you all fit into the New Revelation in your own particular way. This will necessarily be something which has been cultivated from your own mission and your behavior from the outset of your awareness of The New Revelation some time ago up until now. So, in essence, this means the past. Once you have the opportunity to think and conceptualize what is being offered to you here, something new will be presented which will be able to substitute for this past awareness.

And this will be an extremely effective tool. The reason why this issue is not being described in its fullness now is because it is very specific and individual to each one of you. Therefore, to describe it in a blanket sense would be to simply homogenize the conceptualization of what this would be (in other words, trying to predict the future). In this respect, it is, in effect, your own duty and your own responsibility for each and every one of you to undertake the wonderful task of implementing this in your own lives and allowing this to come to you with the awareness that this is the new direct endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ. This endowment, by its content, goal and purpose, is necessarily and specifically individual in its nature. It then has relevance to the group in how it comes together or how it becomes additive. In other words, from each contribution of the new energies from each individual, an additive and implementative tool, in summary, is born through the individual contributions from every member in the group."

"Even though this is somewhat intangible at this point, you will begin to see how this manifests itself in concrete daily life if you are all willing to proceed in this way."

"The third point has relevance to understanding and helping you to begin to take a new look at your lives. Now, Peter, a few words are offered to you specifically regarding the TNR Foundation. It is important for the sake of learning, for the sake of facility and for the sake of simplicity that the TNR Foundation continue in the new light. You need to put the understanding of the TNR Foundation in its rightful place. **Remember the very important points that the intent and the position of The New Revelation was never, and will never be to eternity, intended to be a church or never to appear as any type of external organization.** So, as you know, the new sense and operation of the TNR Foundation must be very carefully considered at each point so as to avoid this position and function and, indeed, avoid any kind of description or appearance outwardly to anyone else as though there is the characteristic of an organization, or a church or of any kind of religion. This becomes a little tenuous because its operation is important, as you know. But there must be a new way to operate the TNR Foundation without the confines of characterization or characteristics of an organization, etc. This is very important and timely now because it would have the potential to assume such a role without anyone's awareness. Remember, the negative state never sleeps! So, it is asked that you be very careful in this respect. And even though many will stand to ostensibly benefit from the actions of the TNR Foundation, this has to be in a manner that would not impede everyone's realization that they have their own specific endowment and that they have made their own choice of how to serve and do the will of The Lord Jesus Christ. Because of this, each individual has their own specific placement in time and space on planet Zero, more correctly, in pseudo-time and pseudospace. But what is important to realize is that those who have their own specific endowment and mission, have it for a very specific reason. And to contribute unduly, through the activity of the TNR

Foundation, for the purpose of making them more like yourselves, or whatever the case may be, would be inappropriate."

"However, there is still a point and a position where the applicability of the TNR Foundation will have its place and will have its time. But through your effort of comparison and through your efforts to be diligent in care and being careful, the Foundation can proceed in a rightful manner without ever becoming a church, a sect, a cult or an external organization. But, as you know, the potential now is greater than ever for the pitfalls of an external notion to be infused." "Now, another point which is important also to understand and to be implemented is that there is now a sequence of very new information which is offered to you in a totally new form and totally new understanding. It is being offered to you with tremendous elation in the positive state. For the first time, the readiness for this information, Peter, has been triggered by you pondering the issue of the positive agents on planet Zero. This will be addressed in a moment."

"In view of this new information, there are also some new corollaries which can be added for the sake of understanding the new notion of why entities have come to planet Zero. Up to this point, it has been assumed specifically that positive information, or because of positive information that has been coming in a particular form or channel, those of you in your circle have come to look for positive information in this particular form, the form that you have received in the past. But what is beautiful and wonderful to convey this morning is that now it would be coming, in some installments, in a new form, Peter, previously unrecognizable. However, now you are ready to assume it in this new form because of your proximity to The Lord Jesus Christ and the positive state. What is tremendously joyous about this revelation and this explanation this morning is that it is a very good road marker of your progress and of your readiness to proceed to the next step. This opens new doors of tremendous application and tremendous significance both to all who can recognize this positive new information as well as for those who cannot."

"This is a tremendous update and, again, it is being transmitted with tremendous joy and elation in the positive state. From this it necessarily follows then that there are certain entities on your planet Zero who have necessarily been unaware of their mission up until this point in time because their effectiveness and, most importantly, their awareness, could only be triggered by these events taking place or in this progression taking place. So, in response to your question, yes, it is very much true that there are certain positive entities who have been unaware of their position and who will be coming forth at this point; but, there are also others who will not need to come forth because they have had a particular mission and a particular responsibility to be who they are and as they are - for the sake of the fulfillment of their mission, for the sake of support and help and assistance in every respect. **You would be very much surprised to know who some of these entities are, Peter.**"

**Peter:** Will they ever come to the New Revelation while they are on planet Zero?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** "Some of them will not, some of them will. And this is what is nice. For those who will not, it is part of their mission not to come to it; but, despite that, they have succeeded anyway, being influenced from within the positive state and their Spiritual Minds by the New Revelation without being consciously aware of being under its influence."

"The next and last point to realize is that there is now an all encompassing view of events and everything else. In this respect the notion of mirroring, the notion of technique, which you have utilized in the past, has now served and come to a full circle, so to speak. It has granted you the awareness and understanding and the full view of the interaction of the negative state. This was important for your own awareness and life. And with that view, it is again necessary and recommended to update your lives to a new position. With this view and with this understanding you are able again to scrutinize the events, the approach, the actions, the



thoughts, the attitudes, and every second of your life as a conscious act. This entire process is one step and then going to the next step by simply asking the question for yourselves of what does it mean now to compare all that to the new, which will come within each of you? By this simple act, which you all may take a little time to do, you will be preparing yourselves for the new information, the new way, the new love from The Lord Jesus Christ in the new simplicity which can come only from basically tying up all of the loose ends."

"Once you have understood your past life (from the moment of your birth to planet Zero up until now) and have been given this wonderful opportunity to do this, which, by the way, Peter, a lot of people never have to do it until they actually exit planet Zero, this will become a precursor or a little exercise to the life in the true positive state, which is being given to all of you far in advance in this particular life before your actual departure from this life into the true life. I can assure you, that the effect, the promise and the benefit which stems from this will be of a tremendous consequence. This is in effect a way for you all to both **personalize** your life even more, under the direct auspices and guidance of The Lord Jesus Christ, but also to be more effective in your endeavors because by knowing each little aspect of your life from yourselves, in a way that you have not been able to know it before, you will therefore, be much more effective in helping others to do so both from this position on planet Zero and when all of you make the transition as well, because you will be helping from that point too."

"Now, whereas we would normally begin to address some ultraspecific points relative to each of you at this point in the transmission, instead of doing that, we will simply look at how to approach these things. For those of you who are aware now, after undertaking this little exercise, by your own free will and choice and by your willingness to be willing, there will be a new way, Peter, to face the very specific elements of the procedures to be taken by all of you in this respect and which you normally would present at this point for comment or to question or whatever. You will begin to see in a new way how your capabilities, by virtue of what you have undertaken and what you have gone through here and up until this point, will put you in a better position for discernment and awareness and making choices about what needs to be done. This is very nice because you will serve as excellent examples of how to do this now. And because the new focus is upon the individual, by developing your abilities to do this, you are better developing your abilities to have others do this. As you know, there is a tremendous gradient of ability - some people have no ability at all to do this. For these people, when they make their transition from planet Zero, their work in essence just begins. But because you all have the privilege, in one way or another, to have this hardship, which is characteristic of your own lives - ostensible hardship anyway - you are in essence doing your homework."

"Now, what does this mean for everyone? Because there are only very few of you that will understand at the outset how and which way to proceed, your contribution to the others on planet Zero will be to selectively inform with gentleness and selectively comment and help via the spoken word, certain of those people, who at the outset would not have the opportunity and the benefit of this conversation for their own lives. But the key factor here is that many, many specifics to your own lives will thereby be addressed by this action. And you will be in a much better position to be much more effective with your own lives and thereby stand as an example. What is important here is that this is a more effective tool than you have ever had before. But necessarily, with it now comes the notion and responsibility of its own development with you personally. **This is the notion of personalization.**"

"So, each individual has a responsibility now to personalize their life, and personalize their process of scrutiny, development and choice-making under The Lord Jesus Christ by your own characteristics, your own attributes, your endowments, etc. The reason that this is important is because, again, you are furthering the cause on planet Zero, as well as in the positive state now. Thus, as you can see, your actions are two-fold in their application - not limited simply to planet Zero. This is an extensive element of progress because before, even

though your actions were felt in the positive state, they had to be felt first through the mode of translation because anything on planet Zero is similar to hieroglyphs in the positive state. But because of the new proximity, the translation is facilitated more directly and therefore, much clearer, as you undoubtedly know. So, there is a two-fold interplay now, Peter, between the positive state and planet Zero and planet Zero and the positive state. This indicates that a tremendous bridge has been built which no longer implies that those on planet Zero simply have to live their life and die and be reborn in the positive state in order to start their effectiveness there."

"This is very tremendous in its effects because a bridge now has been built, a bridge of translation. This simply means that the focus, in light of the whole process of rebirth into the positive state - which will be addressed later this year - will be, in fact, or is now, in fact, tangible and accessible to you all who are of the New Revelation. This is being offered to you directly this morning so that you know that by virtue of the new simplicity, the new awareness, the new directivity and the new accessibility, by and to The Lord Jesus Christ, is made possible."

"First, all of the complexity, which has surrounded the negative state, and for a while surrounded you all, had to be reduced to understandable terms. And when it was done, and thereby disposed of, the new path of simplicity and rightfulness could be assumed. **Again, it is important to reiterate that this will have a personal manifestation and development in your own lives and therefore, the specific elements and characteristics will come through each of you.** And it will be very nice and wonderful and joyous to put these together and to share them with others which is the real purpose of your Board meetings (the TNR Foundation Board of Directors-Trustees)."

"So, it is nice to know that you can have some semblance of formality in the form of your Board meetings but in essence it really serves as a little forum for exchange of your own personality in summary and then to convey all that, which transpires during that meeting, to all others of the New Revelation. It is nice to know that this is a new function of this Board. And that is indeed a blessing and it serves to acknowledge where you are and all the work that has been done to this point."

"So, it is with tremendous elation that you are given now the direction to pursue, which is yours personally, and to share it and to see what the tremendous results and outcomes will be."

**Peter:** Should we continue in the mirroring technique?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** "Well, as you know, Peter, it is now updated tremendously. The mirroring simultaneously becomes a reflection which was why you were asked yesterday to reflect. And because you are now at this new point, what is important to know is that now everything is so specific and so simple - your individual operation - that you may consider yourselves, and proceed with your own work, as your own security system now. A process of going ahead in focusing on your own work, envisioning yourself within your own work, reflecting yourself in the mirror, now is the first offshoot or the first progression past any kind of notion of a need for mirroring as directed to the negative state. The more simplicity enters your awareness and all your work, the less the negative state is aware of you and your work. Thus, the mirroring technique now is focused on yourself and your continuous reflection about yourself and your work in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ. For example, because of this simplicity, as a new way of life, this meeting here, this interaction between you, Peter, and The Lord Jesus Christ and what has transpired here, is totally gone by the awareness of the negative state. The negative state has absolutely no idea of what has happened here or that anything has happened at all. In this respect, the level of sophistication is such that it is just totally unknown to the negative state or it is a total mystery."

"Again, it is like hieroglyphs, Peter; only in the opposite direction: Whatever happens to you or in the positive state is like hieroglyphs to the negative state. Because it does not make any sense to the members of the negative state, they will overlook anything related to you or to the positive state. And what is joyous about that now is that the security system for yourselves is built in now through the process of envisioning yourself undertaking your own personalized work. And this is strengthened by contribution to and comparison with personalized work with others and thereby it builds to the personalized work of the group. But because the negative state is incapable of grasping and understanding things of simplicity, **the new form of security for you is in this simple envisioning process.** And this signifies a tremendous update. Now you are all invited to proceed with this, to listen carefully and go through the process described here for yourselves in order to help yourselves to learn a new awareness and through this new awareness help yourself to learn to progress to realizing fully that everything along the path, along which you now travel, is characterized by constant updates and constant new information. And it is important to understand the past fully in order to understand the new information. But what is directional and most important is that the past then will be understood in terms of the new information instead of the new information being understood in terms of the past. And this is tremendous and wonderful, seen with the great light from the positive state."

"Thank you for recording and re-transcribing these messages, Peter, and thank you for your effort to understand. And thank you also for helping disseminate this information for others so that the others, whose rightful way of understanding this and coming to this information is through you, will have the opportunity to do so and have the opportunity to continue updating also. This is all for this time. So, have a nice day."

(4)

### **Update 3A**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 32- 43, Update 3A*

"My dear Friends:

It has come to my attention that some of you have had considerable difficulties understanding the latest messages from The Lord Jesus Christ. This is especially true about our friends abroad (non-English speaking followers of TNR). I was asked by The Lord Jesus Christ to help you by organizing these messages into certain points in simplified terms. Once you read these points, you can go back to the initial version, and it will become clearer to you.

So, we are being explained and advised by The Lord Jesus Christ the following:

(1)

The character of the shift, which was going on during the month of June, is in the fact that all things, as of now, have been reduced from a complex and convoluted nature into a very simple and manageable nature. In other words, everything will be, as of now, much simpler and more manageable. The term "simple and manageable" has, basically, two meanings:

(a) to include in our self-exploration all aspects of our past and present life without leaving



anything out, that is, without any exceptions or exclusions. By such self-exploration, we build a foundation, or acquire a tool, which will help us to discover who we are, that is, to discover our own true nature (this means, that when we came to this planet, we lost our conscious awareness about who we were or what our original and genuine nature was like before incarnation on planet Zero). Thus, the issue here is that we have to go back to our true nature or to return to what we really were or are behind all those past impositions of the negative state, etc. Now, this process, **the process of returning back to our own true nature, which was forgotten and repressed, will be the main focus of our lives as long as we are on this planet.** This message has a tremendous significance.

(b) To be simple also means to be like small children in the sense of having absolute and unconditional trust, faith, confidence in and total dependence (which is a true independence) on The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her True New Nature. Only small children do not question anything but accept unconditionally what they are being told and/or explained by the adults.

(2)

We, who read, accept and practice ***the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***, came to this world - into human life - as volunteers. We were requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to come here for very specific reasons and on a very specific mission. This mission is actualized - and we discover the truth of all issues of life and spirituality, as well as our true nature - through and by the means of the New Revelation. The discovery of this fact, through and by the means of the New Revelation, is now giving us the ability to follow our own true nature. The negative state has attempted at all costs to prevent us from this discovery of our true nature.

(3)

Originally, we were created, or our own true nature was created, by The Lord Jesus Christ **directly**. This specific new knowledge is making us fully responsible, as of now, for the discovery of the essence and truth of our true nature. So, in our next step of activities, we are to concentrate on the discovery - **without the imposition of the negative state** - of the essence of our nature.

(4)

Our incarnation on planet Zero, and our entire life on this planet, proceeded with the largest imposition from the negative state. However, despite this fact, as agents of the positive state, we were not only able to exemplify to other humans here on planet Zero how and what it is to be positive, but, most importantly, even under the influence and imposition of the negative state, we could still go through the process of discovering our nature.

(5)

At this point, the only way out of the negative state is by following our own true nature. This nature is a gift and endowment and a presentation from The Lord Jesus Christ. Now, this fact is the major characteristic of this shift which has been going on since the first of June. The most important attributes of this shift is that it is very simple. What this means is that the simple realization of the fact that we need to discover and return to our own nature in its original endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ, **is the major content, meaning and factor of this shift**. After all, we do have to remember that we have lost the true perspective of who we are and why are we here until the New Revelation was granted to us.

(6)

In order to prevent the negative state from interfering and impeding this monumental shift, it had to take the form of simplicity and in the form of our returning to the Absolute Positive as little children. The reason for this is that the negative state is incapable by its very nature to understand or to follow this type of simplicity. If this shift were complex and convoluted, it would become corrupted and taken over by the negative state.

(7)

Before this shift could be initiated, a certain precedent, certain examples and certain events had to take place in order to precede this shift. They were totally unexpected to us all. Some people of the New Revelation had to go through seemingly non-understandable hardships, difficulties and problems to help this shift be manifested in our lives. The Lord Jesus Christ gives us two examples that happened to Mark Keating and Dan Barba. These people went through a somewhat harsh time but there will be a total and complete recovery from all of this.

(8)

We have to be aware at this point that there are many traps which are set by the negative state along the roadside of our life. The only way that this shift can be profound and have extensive consequences for everyone is if the impact of this shift were sufficient to change the course by which the agents of the positive state on planet Zero currently view their lives. We are to be aware of this fact. This means that from now on we are to view our lives in a totally different perspective, the perspective that we are the direct endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ.

(9)

In this point it is emphasized and repeated again that the major and the most important characteristic of this shift is *a return trip*. This return trip for us primarily consists of our recognition and acceptance of the fact that our existence here is not by chance or accident and that it is not fortuitous. Here we are being asked by The Lord Jesus Christ, as the agents of the positive state, to have the full responsibility to recognize again and again, as the overriding factor of our life, that no one anywhere or in any position exists outside of the Absolute Awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ. In this respect, we are being reminded that we have been asked, before coming to planet Zero, to carry out a specific sequence of a mission (meaning that our mission here consists of a certain sequence - from one aspect of the mission to another, etc.) Thus, we are never to think that any events of our life are independent of the awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ and, thus, independent of our mission.

(10)

In this point it is very essential that we recognize the fact that nothing that is happening to us now is outside of our missions. As of now, the shift is that everything in our life, no matter what it is, to the minutest detail, is and will be an integral part of our mission. We are being reassured by The Lord Jesus Christ that we are being cared for in a heightened state (more so than ever before).

(11)

In this point we are being reminded that there was a specific set of conditions that we all agreed to at the time when we accepted our mission. To avoid these conditions, or not to consent to proceed through our life with supplementary conditions, would be to avoid our mission. The Lord Jesus Christ is asking us very strongly that we all shift our attention and shift our focus and approach to include the fact **in our conscious forefront awareness that *there were specific conditions to which we all agreed to participate in and to operate under when we assumed our mission. It is very important that this reminder be given now.***

(12)

In order for all members of the New Revelation to proceed with the process of simplification of our activities or operations, by following our own intuition and therefore, our own nature, it is important that each of us individually acknowledges the Absolute Love and permission and guidance which come only from The Lord Jesus Christ. There is a new meaning of this

statement. Once we realize what this really means, then, in order to proceed through the remainder of our life on planet Zero and to make a transition into the next life, our own resources must be developed further.

(13)

The reason that this shift is timely now is because the negative state completely took over and corrupted all manners of access to The Lord Jesus Christ, to all information coming from that level and to any other means and modes of our communication during which we received guidance or information from within. (This is the reason that some of us were cut off from all means of communication and going inward. It happened for our own protection so that we would not be misled by the negative state and ultimately destroyed or hurt). The only way out of this predicament and the only way to proceed effectively, with confidence, with the Truth of the New Revelation and, most importantly, in fulfillment of our missions, is to realize that our own resources, which are the absolute endowments in a relative form from The Lord Jesus Christ, must come to the foreground and play a major and greater role and part in our life. (Thus, concentrating on this fact, will enable us to regain our communication with our within and with the members of our spiritual family - if needed and necessary! That is, by conscious acknowledgment and acceptance of the fact of our true nature, which was created directly by The Lord Jesus Christ, we will be able to regain our access to our within - without any interference from the negative state.)

(14)

The new way of doing things, as the important aspect of this shift, is in the increased focus upon the self, that is, the shift is to each individual, to one's within as individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ. This is in direct opposition to the negative state, because, as the negative state's condensation increases and becomes heightened, the negative state is able only to operate in numbers and groups. The positive state however, **has necessarily an individual connotation now**. Thus, individual contributions in terms of intuitive thinking, in terms of individual relationships amongst each other, and the focus on that, is being heightened as to its result and combination.

(15)

The focus and the essence of our being on planet Zero, as of now, will have a tremendous contribution from us as individuals and then, translation to the group. This is timely now because our transition from this planet to the spiritual world is an individual one and it is personally between us and The Lord Jesus Christ in terms of fulfillment of our mission (meaning, that it is an integral part of our individual mission in what manner we are to leave this planet). So, to repeat again, **this shift essentially represents the transition and recognition of ourselves as individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ**. *And therefore, it is very important to realize again and again that nothing is happening to us which has not been agreed upon before our coming to this planet.*

(16)

There are very, very, very few of us who are aware of all sensations which are involved with this shift. Those of us who felt this now have assumed the responsibility of having the weight on our shoulders. This means that very few of us have elected, before we came to planet Zero, to take this responsibility for the sake of The Lord Jesus Christ, as well as for the sake of ourselves. Those few of us who have volunteered to precipitate this shift, to take part in it, have sustained in the past number of months, what appears to be, a hardship (difficult times). However, what this actually was, was our method of participating in facilitating and bringing forth the awareness of this shift.

(17)

In this point The Lord Jesus Christ reassures us **that in very unexpected ways this shift will begin to manifest itself in our lives in an always quiet and always gentle manner...**

**and in a very simple manner.** Because of this shift, all of us will have the opportunity, in the most extensive way than we have ever had before - but yet in a very simplified and in a very humble way - to proceed with our mission and our next step. Because of this, the negative state in its heightened state of complexity, will have no resources for interpreting this shift due to the fact that its ability to be simple is, in fact, and in the view of the negative state, no ability at all. In the view of the negative state there is no shift. In the view of those of us who are privileged to take part in it, the shift is monumental.

(18)

In terms of development of this new shift in our role and on our part, The Lord Jesus Christ is asking us all to review our lives quietly and simply for the sake of comparison of how it was with how it is now. Through this quiet and subtle reflection, we will be appropriately setting up a procedure for enacting the next step of the shift. Following that, we will be able to deal with the specifics as well.

(19)

There is now a new and yet very monumental introduction to the next step. This shift and its step may be described as having brought us all around the corner. We may visualize this as a trip or a journey that we undertook to the center or to the depths of planet Zero. We have proceeded as far as we could - (how far we can go is determined by the scope, the content and the light of our mission), - and then we have turned around, after we have acquired the knowledge, which is appropriate and applicable for our own mission, and we are going back now. In other words, **we are now returning to The Lord Jesus Christ.** This is the greatest possible news for all of us.

(20)

In the positive state this shift is manifested in the following manner: There has been a new tremendous focus of energy from The Lord Jesus Christ. It can be conceptualized as having a liberating effect on all in the positive state. Everything that has been happening in the negative state, and all its negatively contributory factors, which include the operation of the pseudo-creators, the operation of their agents and minions and, of course, the operation and positioning of humans proper on planet Zero, attained a particular level and came to a particular point. In other words, the negative state reached a certain point and a certain level in their activities, which make it possible to elicit certain elements or certain positions (no better terms exist in human language in order to be able to describe what actually has happened in the positive state) in the positive state through the changes enacted by The Lord Jesus Christ. The nature of these changes is such that it does not matter any longer what happens in the negative state - it is no longer important. This is the liberating factor of the positive state. What you have to understand is that The Lord Jesus Christ established a new enactment and a new light by which all members of the positive state were endowed with the new ability, which up to this point, was unavailable to them. The particulars of this new ability are not describable in human terms.

(21)

Because of what happened in the positive state, we also now have a new availability which only very few of us can see. For this reason the reward for our activities and process of reward and retribution is heightened to a tremendous degree. This is accomplished by simplifying our ability to act and our ability to enact on planet Zero. This applies only for those of us who have elected to take part in this shift. Due to this fact, there is a tremendous simplifying love and energy which now is more and more available to us all. This means that the positive effect and the positive extension of The Lord Jesus Christ can and will be felt everywhere now.

(22)

We are to simplify our operations within the realm of our duties associated with The New

Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and otherwise. At this point, all duties are essentially under the same category. This means that there has been a process of unification. In simplifying the specifics of our life, a new approach is being given to us for taking the first steps in this new step of steps. The meaning of this is as follows: Each of us is being asked by The Lord Jesus Christ to undertake a process of scrutiny. This scrutiny reviews everything in terms of behavior modes, thinking modes, feeling modes, willing modes, action modes, etc., as compared with how we conceptualize the new which is coming into our lives as of now. We are to compare everything old with everything new and by that process we can begin to walk through an entire process and sequence of updating our life. By taking the conscious and actual step to view each aspect of our life consciously and carefully, then comparing it with this new information in the most literal form, we can begin to see a pattern of our progression which has happened throughout our lives. By doing that we can put ourselves in a very good position to be very careful about how to approach the new step.

(23)

The above step will be effective because we will be able to begin to see that which is brand new and then place it against that which is of the past. **More about this will come to each of us on our own as far as how to do this.** And although this is considered to be a scrutiny of our life, it is, in fact, **an awareness of how we currently live.** This very simple action is important now because, again, it holds a lot of potentials for helping others to make transitions.

(24)

Thanks to the New Revelation, we have had the awareness and the privilege of realizing our differences from other people by direct endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ. The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, by its very nature and by the order and direction of within to without, now makes it possible for a tangible understanding of the infusion of the nature of the Absolute into our own lives. This means that a glimpse of the Absolute, thanks to this New Revelation, is POSSIBLE and therefore, a more tangible understanding of what it means to be Absolute is possible also. This is possible by the factor of looking on everything and on the Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and on planet Zero and upon all of humanity and where we have been and how He/She is conceptualized by them - not as and like the human herd does, but in the opposite direction, back on all of that from the position of the positive state and the New Revelation. We have to be aware that this manifestation and how this step will be implemented in our lives will come to us in an intuitive form very, very, very subtly.

(25)

The proximity in time and space is drawing closer and closer, ever closer. This makes a new implementation of the nature of our mission very timely because the sense of time is decreasing objectively and subjectively. This, of course, means that the end is approaching. However, in our terms it is difficult to understand what it means... **the end is coming.** It is more of an attitude and a stance than revelation of particular time and space. In other words, we are in the last cycle of application for planet Zero, that is, we are in **the last** installments of our effective behavior, attitude, action, etc., for the purpose of helping all others and for the purpose of fulfilling both our mission and the mission of the entire planet Zero.

(26)

What is important and what we are asked to do in the next step, is to realize and to think about how we all fit into the New Revelation in our own unique and particular way. Once we have the opportunity to think and conceptualize what is being offered to us here in these messages, something new will be presented to each of us. This will be able to substitute for our past awareness. **And this will be an extremely effective tool.** The reason why this issue is not being described in its fullness now is because it is very specific and individual to each one of us. It cannot be generalized. In this respect, it is our duty and responsibility to find out on our own from our within how to do this. This will be a new direct endowment from



The Lord Jesus Christ to each of us. This endowment, by its content, goal and purpose, is necessarily and specifically individual in its nature. At this point, The Lord Jesus Christ indicates that all these things seem to be intangible at the present time (it is difficult to understand what this exactly means) and almost incorrect. However, they will begin to manifest themselves in our concrete daily life if we are willing to proceed this way.

(27)

In this point The Lord Jesus Christ addresses specifically me Peter. This is regarding the TNR Foundation (formerly TMH Foundation. "TMH" stands for "The Most High" and "TNR" for "The New Revelation). Here we are being warned that there is a danger that, without anyone's awareness, this Foundation has a potential to turn into a church, sect, cult, religion or structured organization. We are to be continuously on guard against this ever happening because the Foundation, as well as the New Revelation, has never been, and will never be to eternity, intended to be a church, etc.

(28)

There are certain beings on planet Zero who have been unaware of their mission up until this point in time. Their mission could only be triggered by these events taking place or in this progression taking place (as described in these new messages). These people will be coming forth at this point. But, there are also others who will not come forth because it is their mission to be who they are and as they are for the sake of the fulfillment of their mission. We would be very much surprised to know who some of these beings are. Some of these people will come to the New Revelation while still on this planet and some will not.

(29)

There is now an all encompassing view of events and everything else. This includes the concept of the mirroring technique which we have utilized up to this point. This technique served and came to a full circle. It has granted us the awareness and understanding and the full view of how the negative state operates and interacts. And now it is necessary and recommended that we update our lives to a new position. The mirroring simultaneously becomes a reflection of our own selves, our own work as well as our own security system. In other words, the process of going ahead in focusing on our own work, envisioning ourselves within our own work, reflecting ourselves, our true and genuine nature in the mirror as a direct endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ, as agents of the positive state, this is what mirroring will mean from this point on. By concentrating on these facts, on who we are and on our mission, mirroring it and reflecting it in positive terms, surpasses the previous notion of the mirror which we practiced up to this point. This new method of mirroring functions also as a security device against the negative state. The more we concentrate on our genuine selves, on our true nature and our mission, on who we are and what we are here for, the less the negative state will be aware of us. The simplicity of this process, as it enters our awareness, makes it impossible for the negative state to do anything to us and about us. Thus, the mirroring technique now is focused on ourselves and our continuous reflection about ourselves and our work in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ. This includes our conscious awareness and reflection in the mirror that whatever we do or experience, no matter what it is or how unimportant it is, it is in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ and part of our mission from Him/Her - simple as that. And this is what simplicity is all about.

(30)

Thus, the new form of security for us is in this simple envisioning process by the means of the mirrors. This envisioning process includes also the scrutiny of our past. The proper understanding of our past (from the moment of our birth on planet Zero up until now), and reflecting it or mirroring it to ourselves, will become a precursor or a little exercise to life in the true positive state before our actual departure from this life into the true life. This will have a tremendous positive consequence and benefit for us. This is also an effective way to **personalize our life**. Also this will help us to see in a new way how our abilities will put us in

a better position to be aware and to understand what needs to be done and what kinds of choices we need to make.

(31)

Because there are only a few of us that will understand at the outset how and which way to proceed, our contribution to the others on planet Zero will be to selectively inform them with gentleness and selectively comment and help them via the spoken word about all these issues as revealed in these messages. By doing this, we shall be much more effective with our own lives and thereby stand as an example to others. This is a more effective tool than we have ever had before. Because the issue here is that this is an individual and self-reflective work, that is, setting an example to others by how we operate and work in our own personal life, it has a notion of **personalization**. So, each individual has a responsibility now to personalize their life, personalize their process of scrutiny, development and choice-making under The Lord Jesus Christ by our own characteristics, our own attributes, our endowments, etc. By this process - and this is very important - we are furthering the cause on planet Zero, as well as in the positive state now. Thus, our actions, as of now, are two-fold in their application. It is no longer limited to planet Zero only. In other words, we became translators to the positive state of what is happening on planet Zero; but we are now also the translators to planet Zero of what is happening in the positive state. This is a two-fold interplay now - between the positive state and planet Zero and planet Zero and the positive state. This fact indicates that a tremendous bridge has been built through us between the positive state and planet Zero and planet Zero and the positive state. This simply means that the focus, in light of the whole process of rebirth into the positive state - which will be addressed later this year - will be, in fact, or is now, in fact, tangible and accessible to us all who are of the New Revelation.

(32)

Again, it is important to repeat that all of this will have a personal manifestation and development in our own lives. For this reason the specific elements and characteristics of all of these will come ***through each of us personally and individually as we go inward and then share it with all others during our meetings and communication by whatever mode***. In conclusion, we are all invited to proceed with this process of self-exploration and with what was indicated in these messages, in order to help ourselves learn a new awareness and through this new awareness help ourselves learn to progress to realizing fully that everything along the path which we now travel is characterized by constant updates and constant new information. In this respect, it is important to understand the past fully in order to understand this new information. The important thing is to realize here that the past will be understood in terms of the new information instead of the new information understood in terms of the past.

Now, these are the points that basically are contained in the messages of updates which I sent to you previously. I hope, the way they are presented to you in this form will help you to acquire a better understanding of what is contained in the original messages. For that reason, once you carefully read this letter, and re-read it several times, go back to the original messages and you will see that it will make perfect sense to you."

(5)

## **Update 4**

(July 25, 1993)

“On this date, early in the morning, during my regular communication with The Lord Jesus Christ, I was requested by Him/Her to convey to all of you, who read and unconditionally accept and practice His/Her New Revelation for the sake of principles, the following brief message:

"The nature of the shift, of which you were recently informed, makes it possible and desirable to supplement the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ, as revealed in ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***, with the following minor, yet, most significant, addition. If you choose so by your own free will and choice, you may, if you wish, add these few words to its content (the added words will be printed in ***a bold italic*** font):"

"Our Lord Jesus Christ in heaven, on earth, in the sea, in the Zone of Displacement, ***on planet Zero and an our one integrated sentient mind***. In purity of our heart, with positive and good intent, we hallow Your Nature as Absolutely Holy and Positive. Your ***Love and Wisdom, Good and Truth and Positive Works and Faith*** come and be established permanently in all aspects of our life. Your will be done everywhere in being and existence and in the Zone of Displacement ***and on planet Zero and in our life***, as it has always been done in heaven. Give us this day all necessary provisions for our daily life in accordance with the nature of the positive state. And forgive us our problems and shortcomings, as we forgive the problems and shortcomings of others. And let us not lead ourselves into any temptation, but deliver us from the attraction to and identity with evils and falsities of the negative state. For yours is the glory and the power and the kingdom and everything else forever, to eternity. Amen."

"Now, all of you who accepted and identified yourself with the fact that your nature was created directly by The Lord Jesus Christ, as His/Her endowment, presentation and the gift - as revealed in the most recently conveyed to you message - may begin to incorporate this particular formulation of the Prayer in the process of your daily going inward. Be aware, please, that this slight modification of the prayer is applicable solely and only for those of you who fully, unconditionally and without any reservation accepted and practice The New Revelation as a true Word Of The Lord Jesus Christ and who follow the new procedures as revealed in the most recent message. The significance and the importance of this announcement will become obvious to you as you practice your daily going inward and reflecting in the mirrors your true, genuine and original nature ***without impositions of the negative state***. Remember, please, everything is ***individualized and personalized*** now."

And this is all that I am to convey to you for your consideration and implementation - ***if you choose so by your own free will and choice***. Have a marvelous time."

(6)

## **Update 5**



"On August 1, 1993, very early in the morning, during my daily communication with The Lord Jesus Christ, I was requested by Him/Her, to convey the following message to all who read, accept and practice His/Her New Revelation on a daily basis for the sake of principles because it is the genuine and uncorrupted Truth and Word of The Lord Jesus Christ:

"As you are aware from the message which was conveyed to you during our interaction on July 1 and 2, 1993, 'all forms of reliance upon The Lord Jesus Christ in the form of guidance or information, or whatever you may have, have now been **completely** subsumed by the negative state.' This fact indicates that the process of going inward, by the means and ways that you have been practicing up to this point, needs to be modified in order to circumvent the negative state's impositions and interferences in this respect. For those of you, who have read the New Revelation at least three times, and continue to read it on a daily basis, and who unconditionally accepted its content as the true Word of The Lord Jesus Christ, and make an all out effort to practice all its principles in your daily life - **and only for those of you** - the following example is being given of how to proceed from now on in this respect. Please, be aware that this is only a sample, an example of the wording that you are advised to utilize. What this means is that you may modify these words in a manner and way which is most suitable to your individual needs. If you approach this advice with an open mind and heart, and accept it by your own free will and choice, you will be inspired by The Lord Jesus Christ individually in the types of words that you will use in your own personalized procedure. Or you may use, if you wish, the exact wording and procedure as described below."

"The very first step in this respect is - before establishing the state of your inwardness - consciously and silently or loudly (whatever you prefer and whatever is most desirable and suitable to your own mode of communication) to say the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ in its **completed** form as revealed to you in Peter's letter of July 25, 1993 which was mailed to you the same day. Once you say this prayer in your forefront conscious awareness, you may say, **consciously**, something like this:"

**"By my own free will and choice, I fully acknowledge and accept the fact that I am Your humble servant, follower, agent, extension and process and, with Your help, a very effective and successful practitioner of Your New Revelation. I am your direct endowment, gift and presentation. My original nature was created directly by You from You. By my own free will and choice, I volunteered to accept an assignment and mission from You to come to planet Zero, into the human life, human condition and human body for the purpose of experiencing and manifesting the life of an agent of the positive state in the negative state and in a typical human life. I fully acknowledge and accept the fact that all events of my life to the minutest detail have been happening to me by Your will and permission and there has been nothing in my life which was outside of Your awareness or of my agreement to participate in it. When I assumed my mission, I also agreed fully and unequivocally to accept all specific conditions under which I would be operating and participating. I am acknowledging myself as a unique individual before you, my Lord Jesus Christ. With Your help and support, I am returning back to my true genuine nature which springs from Your Absolute Nature *WITHOUT ANY IMPOSITIONS OF THE NEGATIVE STATE* - and, thus, returning to You. I fully accept myself as such and accept all these facts with an unconditional trust, faith and confidence in You and in these facts as a little child, in all modesty, humbleness and humility. Thus, with Your help and support, I am returning to You in the form of a small child. For this reason, I choose to simplify my life in all its aspects and make everything manageable and simple. I visualize, reflect, perceive,**

imagine, think, feel and mirror myself as my original endowment from You, in my genuine true nature *without any impositions of the negative state*. By this act of accepting myself in my true nature, without impositions of the negative state, I am secure and safe from the traps of the negative state, or its impositions, in any form, shape, manifestation and condition. I am deeply and profoundly thankful, grateful and appreciative to You, my Lord Jesus Christ, for giving me an honorable and privileged opportunity to be at Your services on this planet Zero in human life and for putting me back now on the track of returning to my true nature which springs from Your Absolute Nature, thus, returning back to You. I love You unconditionally with wisdom from the totality of my `I am.'"

"These, or similar words, may be used in the process of your daily going inward. Following the conscious expression of these words, you may then proceed with visualizing or imagining yourself (and those of you who lack this ability of visualization and imagining, by thinking and/or feeling yourself) being on your spiritual mountaintop and, if you have an access, subsequently going to your home base where you can do whatever you feel you need to do and communicate with The Lord Jesus Christ and interact with the members of your true spiritual family and/or with anyone you need to communicate."

And this is all that I am to convey to you, my dearest Friends - for now... anyway."

(7)

## **Update 6**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 49- 55, Update 6*

"On August 7, 1993, very early in the morning, during my communication and interaction with The Lord Jesus Christ, I was requested by Him/Her to share with all those who read, accept and practice His/Her New Revelation for the sake of principles, the following important information and clarifications:

"We are going to discuss this morning three points:

(1)

Recently you were advised to add certain words to **the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ**. This advice was given to you not by coincidence. Some brief explanation needs to be formulated regarding the added words. As you noticed from the formulation of that Prayer, not one word was eliminated from its content. Everything remains the same with the exception that something was added to it. Thus, this cannot be classified as a change or replacement but as an addition or, a better word to be used is, a completion. Now that Prayer is completed the way it is supposed to be. Up to that point, before you were advised to add those words, the situation with planet Zero, and with those of you who are closely connected to the New Revelation, was such that it would not allow the inclusion of those words into the Prayer. First of all, planet Zero was not in the last phase of its mission. Because of that, the positive state could not be brought into the closest possible proximity to its sphere, and the negative state in general and in its entirety could not have been completely encircled by the positive state. Thus, before this completion could take place, it was necessary to allow planet

Zero and the negative state in general, to proceed with the impression that it was independent of the influence of the positive state and that The Lord Jesus Christ was not interfering with their activities but was present only in everyone's ability to choose and to change."

"Secondly, you of the New Revelation, were still proceeding with your mission in the direction, as it was symbolically described in the July 1-2, 1993 message, toward the center of planet Zero without turning the corner, so-to-speak, and without embarking on your important return trip."

"However, as you know, with this new, most monumental shift, the situation, both with planet Zero and with each one of you personally, fundamentally changed. Planet Zero entered into the final phase of its mission in summary and you turned the corner and are now returning back home to The Lord Jesus Christ and to your true original nature and your endowment, gift and presentation from The Lord Jesus Christ. Because of this fact, the formulation of the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ could be completed."

"Let us elaborate on the meaning of the added words. In the incomplete version of that Prayer, planet Zero specifically and you personally were not included in the opening words of that Prayer. Thus, the words "on planet Zero and in our one integrated sentient mind" were purposefully omitted. The presence of The Lord Jesus Christ on planet Zero and in you personally was implied in general terms but not specifically and not particularly. As long as you were proceeding into the center of planet Zero and, thus, in a sense, away from the positive state, you were proceeding away from the state of integration or, in fact, away from your true nature. Under these circumstances the words "and in our one integrated sentient mind," could not be used. And because your mission is integrally connected with the mission in summary of planet Zero, neither the words "on planet Zero" could be used. However, with this monumental shift, everything about planet Zero and your mission on it is coming to the end. You embarked on your return trip toward your true nature; that is, to the state of integration - which is the positive state or your home base. Because of the nature of your return trip and because planet Zero entered its last phase of illustration and manifestation of that which should not be chosen, the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ on it and in you became very specific and very direct. For this reason, it is important for you, who were assigned by The Lord Jesus Christ a special role related to the destiny of planet Zero, to acknowledge that the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ on planet Zero and in you specifically, in the state of integration of your sentient mind and in the fulfillment of the destiny of planet Zero, is fully and completely manifested."

"This situation, and your return trip to The Lord Jesus Christ and, thus, to your true nature, requires that you are connected to all levels of the positive state and, specifically, and most importantly, to all levels of the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. While you were traveling to the center of planet Zero, away from your true nature, your connection to the positive state, and specifically to The Lord Jesus Christ, was through the intermediate world, to the Absolute Interior Mind of The Lord Jesus Christ. This is the reason why only the words "good and truth" in that Prayer were used. These words correspond to those two factors."

"However, in order for you to succeed on your return trip to The Lord Jesus Christ and to your true, genuine nature, ***without impositions of the negative state and without the traps of the negative state, placed by the pseudo-creators and their minions along the roadside you travel***, you need to request or evoke, by your own free will and choice, the principle of connectedness to all levels of The Lord Jesus Christ's Creation and His/Her Absolute Sentient Mind. This connectedness is accomplished by a request that "Your Love and Wisdom, Good and Truth, and Positive Works and Faith come and be established permanently in all aspects of our life." Invitation of Love and Wisdom connects you to the Absolute Spiritual Mind of The Lord Jesus Christ and to the spiritual dimension of His/Her

Creation. Invitation of Good and Truth connects you to His/Her Absolute Interior Mind and to the intermediate dimension of His/Her Creation. And invitation of the Positive Works and Faith connects you to His/Her Absolute External Mind and to the natural dimension of His/Her Creation. Thus, as you see it, this invitation is in itself an invitation to establish a state of integration of your mind and return to your true nature which springs from The Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - the State of Absolute Integration. This factor allows the process of integration of your one sentient mind to take place and, in turn, it allows the fullness of the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in your lives to be manifested."

"Once you properly evoke this triple connectedness, as described above, you may then proceed and invite the Will of The Lord Jesus Christ to be done also specifically and particularly on planet Zero and in your personal life. Up to this point that Will was done in general terms through the assignment of a special destiny to planet Zero and through your agreement to accept a special mission from The Lord Jesus Christ on planet Zero. The specificity of the present situation with planet Zero and the requirement from you to **individualize** and **personalize** your lives, becoming individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ, requires a specific and concrete invitation of the Will of The Lord Jesus Christ to be done on planet Zero and in your individual life also. Thus, what we have here is a shift from the general conditions and operations to the very specific, concerns planet Zero and you personally and individually."

(2)

"As you remember, it was indicated to you in the July 1-2, 1993 message, that a new endowment, a new light and a new ability was enacted by The Lord Jesus Christ in the positive state. The nature and content of this enactment cannot be revealed in human terms. You simply could not grasp it with your specific human mind. However, what you have to understand about this situation is that these changes relate not only to the members of the positive state specifically but also to the structural changes of the fabric of the entire Creation and its Multiverse. Why do you think that this shift was designated as the most monumental one that has ever occurred so far? Do you think that it only relates to the individuals in the positive state and to you on planet Zero and others in the Zone of Displacement?"

"As you remember from ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***, the changes in the conditions of the sentient entities are integrally and structurally connected to the corresponding changes in the structure, dynamics and fabric of their respective environments. But, what you have to understand here is that these changes stem from the activities and operations of The Lord Jesus Christ, Who triggers them by shifting His/Her position toward His/ Her Creation and all its members and by releasing a certain Absolute Aspect of His/Her Absolute Nature which up to this point has been unavailable to anyone. Such release constitutes also an Absolute Change within the very Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. When this happens, the entire structure of Creation and its Multiverse, and all arrangements in the foundation and organization of various components, levels, spheres and dimensions of Creation, are also fundamentally changed and restructured to accommodate to the new situation which is coming into its being and existence."

"Now, the specifics of these monumental changes and shifts cannot be revealed for the simple reason that they are beyond any comprehension by the limited human mind. However, the reason why it is being mentioned here is because, first of all, the knowledge of this fact, the fact that something of this monumental proportion is happening, will have a profound impact on all of you connected to the New Revelation, and it will influence your life and your return trip to The Lord Jesus Christ in the most positive and desirable manner; but, secondly, and this is very important, it will prepare you to accept the situation that will. and it already does, exist in the spiritual world when you return home - after your departure from planet Zero."

"What you have to understand is that these changes in all aspects of Creation, as described above, transcend everything in the structure that existed up to that point. Thus, nothing, **absolutely nothing**, will be, or already is, the same. Whatever has been described so far about the structure of the spiritual world and Creation in general (for example, in Swedenborg's writings and in the writings of others) is no longer valid and is no longer applicable in any of its form, condition and process. Thus, for example, the distinction of the celestial kingdom and spiritual kingdom and all other distinctions related to the spiritual world, as described by Swedenborg and others, is no longer applicable or valid. The reason you are being informed about this fact is that you need to stop expecting and pondering and speculating about how it is in the spiritual world. It will only hinder your acceptance of the present situation in all aspects of the positive state because your expectation will not be fulfilled in this respect. What you are being asked however, is to keep your mind open and to be ready to accept whatever you find upon your arrival home. **Nothing will be the same as you knew it before leaving that place and incarnating on planet Zero.** So, do not expect things to be the same as they were at that time. You will not be able to recognize it."

(3)

"And the final point relates to the issue of your return trip, that is, to your own nature - **without the imposition of the negative state.** As you remember from the July 1-2, 1993 message, your entrance to and function on planet Zero was accompanied by considerable impositions from the negative state. These impositions were primarily for the purpose of blocking you from or not accepting by you the realization of who you are, what the purpose of your life on planet Zero is and, most importantly, what your mission and assignment here is. Thus, an all out imposition and block of the negative state has been against your discovery of the truth about your true nature and your mission, as described in that message of July 1-2, 1993. What you have to understand in this respect is that these impositions and blocks of the negative state are manifested in many modes, manifestations and influences on your life without your conscious awareness that they are such. They can come in many forms and in a very subtle and cunning manner. You need to be aware of this fact. The reason for the need to be aware of this situation is that your return trip to your nature **must be without all impositions of the negative state.** Otherwise, you would be dragging with you to your nature those impositions which, in turn, would mean that you are not returning to your true nature but that you are being sidetracked into the negative state and into the falsities about your true nature."

"As mentioned above, these impositions can be very subtle and very trivial in order to elude your awareness of them or not to pay too much attention to them. This was one of the reasons why you were asked in the message of July 1-2, 1993, to scrutinize very carefully and in all possible details your past life (from the moment of your birth to planet Zero to the present time) so as to discover all possible impositions of the negative state and remove them immediately. A good example of such a seemingly innocent imposition is the use of alcohol and tobacco (just to name a few - the most obvious ones). As you know, these two substances are able to alter one's consciousness and to sidetrack one's mind into the pseudo-spiritual conditions which completely and totally enslave one into the negative state. However, what you have to understand clearly is that such mindaltering substances have a very negative spiritual correspondence. Almost no one, or only very few people, are aware of what this correspondence is or signifies. In this respect, the use of alcohol for the purpose of altering one's mood, or for the purpose of relaxation and any other mind-altering purpose, corresponds to the process of replacement of the true reality with the false one. Thus, this is a replacement of the positive state with the negative state. The danger of this replacement is an obvious one. In this respect, the use of alcohol, even in very small or the minutest possible amounts for the above purpose, can be a devastating one especially and particularly for all of you connected to the New Revelation. This is a dangerous trap set up for you by the negative state in order to prevent you from returning to your true nature. The only justifiable use of alcohol, which may have some positive connotation, is for commercial purposes and in



gourmet cooking. Because of this fact, those of you who still enjoy to have a glass of some type of alcohol (wine, beer or cocktails), are advised very strongly to cease its use immediately."

"As far as the spiritual correspondence of smoking and/or chewing tobacco is concerned, its use corresponds to the replacement of the clear perception of the spiritual reality with the distorted, false or confusing perception of the spiritual reality. Thus, it leads one into acceptance of the falsities and distortions instead of the truth and clarity of the spiritual reality. Again, this is a dangerous situation because it prevents one from seeing and accepting things the way they really are in their essence and substance. By not being able to see clearly, one cannot return to one's true nature. For this reason, those of you who are still smoking or chewing tobacco, are advised very strongly to stop this practice immediately because it became an extremely dangerous trap of the negative state which will prevent you from returning to your true nature and, thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ."

"Again and again, you are strongly advised to continue in the process of exploring all aspects of your life, your habits, your behavior, your attitude, your relationships, the way you use things, the way you think, feel and will; the way you conceptualize events and the way you excuse and justify your habits and behaviors, in order to discover what types of impositions they contain by the negative state and, with the help of The Lord Jesus Christ, remove them immediately or correct them on the spot, so-to-speak. That way you will be able to return to your true nature much easier. These are helpful hints for you in the process of your self-exploration. This is very important! And this is all for today. Have a wonderful time."

My dear Friends, this is advice from The Lord Jesus Christ to all of us for our consideration and implementation - if we choose to do so by our own free will and choice. With my love and consideration, I remain always your humble servant Peter."

(8)

## **Update 7**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 56- 60, Update 7*

"Very early in the morning on August 13, 1993, I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to share with you the following words:

"Before proceeding with the concrete sharing of some ideas related to the clarification of certain statements in the messages conveyed to you on July 1-2, 1993, let it be known to all of you that it is with tremendous elation and joy that everyone in the entire Creation and The Lord Jesus Christ personally acknowledge the fact that the Czech version of **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** was published in the Czech Republic and that the Spanish translation was completed as of yesterday (August 12, 1993). I want you to know that these are very important milestones in the process of the final elimination of the negative state from its pseudo-being and pseudo-existence. The significance of these events is enormous - even beyond the ability of your human mind to imagine their impact on that process. So, The Lord Jesus Christ would like to express His/Her deep gratitude and appreciation and give commendation to Dr. Ivan D. Franklin for the original Czech translation of that book and to Kamil B. ik for its final, very thorough, editing and preparing it for publishing and printing it; and to Daniel B. in New York for completing the Spanish translation

of the New Revelation; also to Dr. Vassili N. in Moscow, Russia for making an all out effort to realize the Russian translation of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ*** in that deeply troubled country. The Lord Jesus Christ personally encourages all who either are in the process of the translation of that book (such as in Russia) or who ponder its translation into some other language, to make this most important project the number one top priority of their life which subsumes all and any other activities that they are in the process of realizing at this time."

"And now, let us address some other issues. One of the important aspects of simplification of your activities, which you were advised to undertake in July 1-2, 1993 message, was the need to acknowledge the Absolute Love, permission and guidance which come only from The Lord Jesus Christ. It was implied at that time that this factor has a new meaning which you all need to discover and become aware of. This, in turn, will make it possible for you to transit to the next level in your spiritual development, progression and fulfillment of your mission on planet Zero. It was indicated at that time that, in order to accomplish and actualize this step, your resources must be developed further. These resources are absolute endowments in a relative form from The Lord Jesus Christ."

"What is the new meaning of the obvious fact that the Absolute Love, permission and guidance of The Lord Jesus Christ permeates all aspects of the entire being and existence, the Zone of Displacement, planet Zero and life of all of you specifically? And how can the acknowledgment of this fact simplify your life and your activities? And how can you develop your resources further? What are these resources?"

"The new meaning of this factor can be found in the fact that The Lord Jesus Christ assumed an entirely new position, hitherto unavailable, toward the entirety of His/Her Creation, the Zone of Displacement, planet Zero and toward you individually. The nature of this position is such that it allows an entirely different quality, aspect and content of The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute Love, permission and guidance to be triggered and implemented everywhere and with everyone but, particularly, with you of the New Revelation. Your role, as of now, will be to convey and to manifest this new quality, aspect and content - through your individualized and unique life - to everyone else who is not of the New Revelation. As you know, the Divine Love of The Lord Jesus Christ is Absolute. But because you are relative, you can experience the content of that Love only in relative terms. Thus, as you progress throughout your life, different aspects of that Love, care, permission and guidance are made available to you, relative to your position and accomplishment. However, what you have to be aware of, is that the present situation with you and your mission on planet Zero is such that it requires that an entirely new aspect of that Love, permission and guidance be extended to you in order to make your return trip to The Lord Jesus Christ and, thus, to your own true nature - without impositions of the negative state - possible and safe."

"Thus, please, be aware of the fact that something entirely new is being made available to you in its quality, content, application and manifestation which will impact your life - if you are willing to acknowledge and accept this fact by your own free will and choice in all its aspects. This **simple** realization will allow all of your own resources to be developed further and, thus, to bring the final phase of your mission to its successful completion. Of course, your own resources consist of all your gifts, talents, uniqueness of your mode of thinking, feeling, willing, behaving, acting, experiencing, etc. These unique qualities of your unique personalities are the true endowments of The Lord Jesus Christ in each one of you. By acknowledging and accepting the fact that they are not yours, or anyone or anything else's, but that they, in fact, belong to The Lord Jesus Christ in you, you will be able to develop them further and with a greater success, application and impact."

"It is very vital and crucial for all of you and for your mission on planet Zero, that these resources or endowments, reflected in the structure and dynamics of your unique



personalities, mind, mentality, sexuality and physicality, and everything else pertaining to you individually, must be fully manifested and applied in the process of your life. It is time that you get rid of any and all false identities, impositions and dictates of your upbringing, religion, schooling, attachments, bad habits and all else which is not an integral part of your endowments and original resources, bestowed upon you by The Lord Jesus Christ prior to your incarnation to planet Zero. In this respect, in order to discover what these impositions are, you are advised to ask The Lord Jesus Christ directly to bring to your attention all and every single aspect of your personality, identity, self-image, self-concept and self-perception, which are not of your original nature as created by The Lord Jesus Christ directly."

"As an integral part of this request, ask The Lord Jesus Christ to give you the ability to accept the unique manifestation and life-style of everyone of you without the need to judge, condemn, criticize or reject anyone who does not exactly fulfil your expectations or your projections or whatever you have against each other. It is time that you cease completely and totally to behave in that manner and to accept the fact that everyone of you, by being and behaving the way you are, no matter how it is, is fulfilling some important aspect of his/her mission and, thus, serving The Lord Jesus Christ in some way or other. No matter how negative or unacceptable it seems to you the way some of you behave or manifest yourselves, it is all part of your mission and agreement to be and to behave that way. Please, be aware of the fact that any tendency to exhibit such an inappropriate attitude toward others, who are connected in some way or other to the New Revelation, is by the imposition of the negative state. And this is so regardless of how justifiable your attitude seems to be. Your duty to yourself and to your true nature is to get rid of this attitude immediately. Of course, as always, only if you choose so by your own free will and choice with all consequences of such a choice. By changing your attitude in this respect, you will be able to overcome the hold that the negative state may have over you."

"The more you are freed from all impositions of the negative state, as partially outlined above, the simpler and more manageable your life will become. The simple reason for this fact is that any imposition of the negative state makes one's life extremely complicated, intricate, convoluted and confusing. Such is the nature of the negative state. Thus, as you see clearly, one of the important ways toward the effective and successful accomplishment of the simplification of your life and, thus, returning to The Lord Jesus Christ and your true nature, is through the removal from your identities, attitudes, behaviors and all aspects of your mentality, all impositions of the negative state. As mentioned before, this effort and this work will be the major content and goal of your mission for the remainder of your life on planet Zero."

"Another point that you need to realize is that your major duty on planet Zero, and in relationship to the positive state also, is associated primarily with the New Revelation and how you apply its principles in your life. What you have to realize in this respect is that all your activities, responsibilities, relationships, work, job and everything else without any exception or exclusions, were unified under one category - in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation. Thus, **nothing in your life can be seen any longer apart from the New Revelation**. Since the time of its acceptance, it has been, and will be for the remainder of your life on planet Zero and beyond, permeating all aspects of your life. If you accept this to be an indisputable fact, then your life will be tremendously simplified and made more manageable. But it is also a part of your mission to do so."

"Because of the factor of your connectedness to the New Revelation and because everything in your life is and will be revolving around the New Revelation, it is extremely important to emphasize for those of you who have not yet finished its reading three times, as suggested in the past - and subsequently continue reading it on a daily basis - that you do so as soon as possible. As a matter of fact, it is advised that you make this reading and studying the most important priority of your life and that you put aside everything else (which can be put aside)

until completion of this task. The significance of this statement cannot be emphasized enough. Remember, the time is very, very short and all things are being accelerated and coming to their end. Your completion of this task and then reading and practicing the New Revelation on a daily basis is, in fact, an integral part of the process of this acceleration and ending. It is your duty and responsibility before The Lord Jesus Christ to do so because, after all, you agreed to do just that. And this is a reminder that it is so. So, do not procrastinate any longer. By not completing this task, as agreed upon, you are being still under the influence of the negative state."

"And this is all for today. Please, be aware of the need for continuous updates.""

(9)

## **Update 8**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 61- 70, Update 8*

"On August 14 and 15, 1993, I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to share with all of you, connected to His/Her New Revelation, the following ideas:

"As you remember from the messages granted to you during July 12, 1993, one of the main emphases was on the development of and reliance on your intuition. Three important things are apparent from the messages:

1. your intuition is the Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ;
2. your intuition is equated with your true nature;
3. your true nature consists of, among other things, your resources which are likewise the Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"Thus, what you have here is the following equation:

**Intuition = your nature = your resources =  
the Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ."**

"But you also can conceptualize this formula in the following manner:

**Intuition + your nature + your resources =  
the Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ."**

"Both of these alternatives have important significance. They reflect both the equalization factor and the additive factor, leading to the ultimate acknowledgment that you are, in fact, true and direct children of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"At the same time, it was indicated to you that the only way you can discover your true nature is through the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ as transmitted through Peter. If you look at this statement from the standpoint of a logical construct, you will properly and correctly conclude that, in order to develop your intuition in its utmost precision and reliability, you need to accept and identify yourselves with the New Revelation first. What you have to understand about this issue is that, in the process of your entry to planet Zero and during your life on this planet, your true nature has been, up to this point, encapsulated in layers and

layers of all kinds of impositions fabricated from numerous external and non-spiritual, as well as very often negative, resources. One of the very crucial reasons why you were granted the New Revelation was that there has never been and will not be on this planet any other means to break through these impositions or layers but by the Truth of The New Revelation. If you read and fully accept the Truth of the New Revelation, and unconditionally identify yourself with all its principles and precepts, then and only then you can succeed in the development of your genuine, precise, and uncontaminated by the negative state and your false wishful thinking, intuition. Only this type of intuition is the true Absolute endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"Now, from the above statement, it logically follows that your true and genuine nature is anchored in your intuition. Thus, in order for you to become yourselves, that is, your true nature, you have to learn to follow the voice of your intuition in which the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature is in its utmost degree. And because these factors are integrally connected to The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, the more acceptance and identity with the New Revelation, the better and more precise your intuition will be and, subsequently, the closer you will get to your nature and to your true identity in the condition as it was created directly by The Lord Jesus Christ." "From this follows that, if from now on you proceed in your life with the Truth of the New Revelation, you will be able to fulfil your mission on this planet effectively and successfully. And not only that, but, most importantly, you will be able to realize your own resources which were granted to you in a relative form from the Absolute State of The Lord Jesus Christ. These resources, upon acceptance of this fact, will subsequently play a much greater role than the case has been so far."

"By following this course, you will be able to heighten the verity of the New Revelation amongst the entirety of the negative state. By doing just that, you will prepare the negative state for its eternal elimination. And this is what the major role and assignment of your mission is all about, among other things. Thus, as you see, everything is now connected with and to the New Revelation. Because of this fact, if you are properly connected to the New Revelation (by the full acceptance and practice of its ideas - as the true Word of God Lord Jesus Christ), your life, your behavior, your thinking, your feelings, your emotions, your entire mentality, sexuality, physicality, your relationships, your work, and everything else, no matter what it is, including your hardships in any form and shape, will become an example of how the works of The Lord Jesus Christ are being implemented and actualized in the midst of the negative state and on planet Zero. This example will function as a great learning not only to the entirety of the negative state but also to the entirety of the positive state. This is the reason why it was stated in the messages on July 1-2, 1993 that everything is an example now."

"The examples that you are setting for all by your life in all its aspects, will have tremendous repercussions for the entire negative state and planet Zero. But it will also have a redeeming quality for all of those who are trapped in the negative state. There is a great mystery in this statement! For security reasons, the nature and content of this mystery cannot be revealed. Also, it cannot be fully grasped by the limited human mind. However, this mystery indicates to all of you how important your life, and all its aspects, is in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ and, moreover, how important it is for you to continuously read and practice the New Revelation in order to bring about the fulfillment of the Grand Plan of Salvation of The Lord Jesus Christ. It gives you a very potent and powerful weapon, tool and means to accomplish this most important and crucial goal on planet Zero and in the negative state in general."

"Because at the present time there are no other ways to trigger the correct and the genuine intuition within anyone, but only by the means and auspices of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, whoever claims to having intuition and contact with anyone in the spiritual world without being a reader and follower of the New Revelation (regardless of what kinds of

names these contacts are using), is, in fact, in contact with falsities, distortions and the negative spirits, demons and the multitude of creatures from the Zone of Displacement. **This rule applies multiversally.** It gives you also a very reliable and secure tool to screen out all such claims. It is repeated here again for emphasis of the importance of this statement: No one, who is not of the New Revelation, has a direct access to the reality of the positive state of The Lord Jesus Christ at this time. This condition was introduced recently in order to give the negative state a chance to win on planet Zero. What you have to understand clearly is that the only way for the negative state to take over completely on your planet, is if humans there were to receive and accept into their life whatever is being conveyed to them from the Hells and the pseudo-creators. And the only way they will accept it and promulgate it is, if it is coming either in the name of God or in the name of some kind of entity-spirit, who is well-known to and respected by them. Beware of this situation!"

"The agents of the positive state, who will not be in contact with the New Revelation, will be simply protected by The Lord Jesus Christ from being influenced by and accepting anything coming from such a deceiving source. Their mission is entirely different from those of you who have the greatest possible privilege to be the messengers and practitioners of the New Revelation."

"As you remember, it was indicated to you in the July 1-2, 1993 messages that the entire tone of what is going on is so unfamiliar and seemingly incorrect by your perception that it is almost difficult to accept by some of you the verity of these messages and happenings. This is particularly true regarding the statements about who you are and why you are here and that you have a special mission and privilege to participate in something that has a multiversal significance. The reason why this might seem to you to be incorrect and unfamiliar is because, up to this point, you looked upon yourselves and your life, as well as on everyone and everything else, from the position of being in the negative state and by the negative means. Such position and such means would not allow anyone to accept the fact that one is a direct endowment of the Lord Jesus Christ and that one plays a very important role in the services of The Lord Jesus Christ, His/Her positive state and on planet Zero and in the negative state in general. Simply stated, such thoughts not only could not enter your mind but, if they were to enter, they would be considered a spiritual arrogance. And this would be true without the New Revelation."

"But, how do you think The Lord Jesus Christ does His/Her works in the negative state and in the entire Creation and its multiverse? Through, with, of and by His/Her people and agents of the positive state. So, The Lord Jesus Christ sends certain volunteers even to the deepest Hells and to planet Zero, and through and by their life-style He/She does whatever is needed to be done within the frame of His/ Her Grand Plan of salvation and ultimate elimination of the negative state. And because the elimination of the negative state must be preceded by the New Revelation, which becomes one of the most important means and tools through which and by which the negative state is eliminated, there are certain entities who are sent by Him/Her to planet Zero, and elsewhere, who become the carriers, exemplifiers, practitioners, banners, messengers, implementors and everything else of the New Revelation. Let it be revealed to you now by this message, which comes directly from The Lord Jesus Christ through Peter, whose mission and assignment is to do exactly that, that all of you, who are connected to the New Revelation to the point of its full unconditional acceptance into your lives, **are truly these entities.** Bear in mind, please, that there has not been and will never be any other way to learn about these facts but only by the direct revelation from The Lord Jesus Christ and through His/Her New Revelation. This is repeated here for the emphasis of the importance of this statement."

"Thus, as you see, there were some people who volunteered to come to this planet specifically and particularly for the purpose of becoming connected to the New Revelation and for establishing a life-style in accordance with its principles. But, please, be aware of the

fact, that there are also some humans who came or will come to the New Revelation for the wrong reasons and with the wrong intentions, for the purpose of discrediting its content and also, in some instances, for the purpose of penetration and contamination of the purity of its principles by bringing into it or combining it with some pseudo-spiritual dogmas and statements of false religions, teachings, cults and the so-called new age movements. This is particularly true about such teachings as reflected, for example, in a spiritually very dangerous and hellish transmission contained in *A **Course of Miracles***. Beware of this fact. Unless one accepts the New Revelation for the sake of principles, without any other considerations, one is not among those mentioned above. However, these types of humans also serve some important purpose in the Grand Plan of The Lord Jesus Christ's Salvation. So, be aware of their existence but do not judge them or condemn them too harshly or not at all."

"So, in view of these facts, remove from yourselves any doubts about yourselves, about your nature and about your mission as revealed to you in the New Revelation and, particularly, throughout these updates. (Please, consider these updates as important corollaries to ***the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***). By doubting this and by considering it being incorrect and unfamiliar, you are pleasing only the negative state. By accepting this and identifying yourselves with this, you are not only pleasing The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her entire Creation but, most importantly, you are fulfilling your agreement regarding your mission and regarding the discovery of your true nature. And more will come about this as needed, when needed and if needed."

"With the above point is connected the fact that, by your mission, as described above, you of the New Revelation became the most vital, crucial and important focal point of translation and/or a bridge between the positive state and planet Zero and planet Zero and the positive state. By and through the New Revelation and your true nature, you became the only possible bridge of connection or link between these two diametrically different worlds in both directions. The events on planet Zero can be seen and properly interpreted in the positive state only through you. So the events in the positive state can be discerned and interpreted in the midst of the negative state and planet Zero only by and through you - thanks to the availability of the New Revelation and its continuous updates which you agreed to exemplify. You are being reminded that this fact and this role that you play is an integral part of your mission as of now. And this is one of the most important roles that you were assigned by The Lord Jesus Christ to play before your incarnation on planet Zero. If you accept this to be an indisputable fact, then you can proceed with the very successful fulfillment of this vital role that you accepted. And this is a gentle reminder to all of you of the New Revelation that you truly agreed to assume this role. What is more important in the eyes of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her people than to play such a role? Just think about it and you will see the critical importance of this role."

"Another point that needs elaboration, is the statement in the July 1-2, 1993 messages that relates to the possibility on your part to have a tangible understanding of the infusion of the nature of the Absolute into your own lives by the factor of the New Revelation's nature, order and direction of within to without. This makes it possible for you to have a glimpse of what it means to be Absolute." "There are several ways of how this can be accomplished. These ways are contained in ***the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***. The entire Chapter 21, titled '**The Mystery of Creation and the Zone of Displacement**' relates directly to this issue. The same is true about Chapter 23, titled '**How The Lord Jesus Christ Governs His/Her Creation, the Zone of Displacement and Planet Zero.**' Also some statements in Chapter 19, titled '**Life After Human Life**' relate to this issue."

"Let us briefly elaborate on this important issue. As you know, there are different views on how Creation was created. The common religious dogmatic view states that God created His Creation from nothing. The irrational and illogical conclusion of this statement is very obvious.



The only thing that you can create from nothing is absolutely nothing. Because all religious dogmatics and philosophers were and are aware about this irrational and illogical statement, they came up with the concept of blind faith. This is how the issue of blind faith came to its being and existence. Simply stated, it was necessary to proclaim that the Mystery of God and the process of His creative efforts cannot be comprehended by the human mind or by any logical and rational means and, therefore, one must blindly believe that it is so - no matter how much it refutes any logic and the reasoning process of one's mind. And if one dared to bring this contradiction to attention publicly, one used to be burned at the stake or, later on, excluded from the church that one belonged to."

"On the other hand, the so-called common scientific conceptualization of this issue is an assumption that there was a chunk of a highly condensed eternal dead matter that, for some unexplainable reason, decided to explode into a spectacular fireball which ended in the appearance of the universe the way you know it. No outside conscious force was behind this so-called explosion (the Big Bang theory). So, you postulate an existence of some kind of matter that, in itself and by itself, has no life whatsoever - the way life is conceptualized and appears - and from that, by sheer accident, a universe appears which, in turn, gives an impetus for life, the way you know it, to evolve."

"If you look very carefully on this scientific conceptualization of the process of creation, it is as irrational and as illogical as the dogmatic religious one. You would have to take it also on blind faith. First of all, how does the dead matter appear? You would have to believe, contrary to all reasoning processes and logic, that this matter is eternal, that is, it always is without beginning or end. Secondly, you would have to believe that something that has no life in itself and by itself can derive from itself, by some kind of mysterious process, life - as life is known and conceptualized by all. What you have to realize here is that something which has no life in itself and by itself is incapable to produce life. The very meaning and concept of the term "IS" postulates the essence of life. Thus, primordial matter, which is not alive, does not "Is." Because it does not "Is," it can produce only death and not life. It cannot be an originating factor of itself or any form of life. And because death is nothing, the only thing that can come out of such matter is absolutely nothing."

"On the other hand, in the conceptualization of the New Revelation, Creation was created by The Lord Jesus Christ (The Most High God at that time) not from nothing but from Himself/Herself. The Lord Jesus Christ is conceptualized as the only one Who always IS without any beginning and end and Who has life in Himself/Herself, by Himself/Herself and of Himself/Herself. The process of this creation is well described in the above mentioned Chapter 21."

"Now, how does this tie in with your ability to have a glimpse of how is it to be Absolute? If you take into consideration the fact that you always are - without any beginning or end - and if you visualize or imagine that you create something from yourself, from your very essence and substance, you will perceive very clearly that in the process of this creation, every detail, every step, every procedure and everything else, integrally connected to this process, is known to you absolutely by the sheer factor that you derive it from yourself. Just think about something that you produced by your own effort in your life. Think about all steps and procedures that were involved in your creation: how you went about it, what did you do, how you changed your procedures, etc., and how you know your creation in an absolute sense. This image will give you a tangible glimpse of how it is to be absolute. After all, you did create it from your own image, thought or fantasy; that is, from yourself. Because it was created from yourself, you became its part, and it became, again, part of you. Do you see the process of going from within to without and then, subsequently, from without to within in the form of a feedback of your creative effort?"

"Now, the second way of having a glimpse of how it is to be Absolute is described in the

above mentioned Chapter 23 of the New Revelation. Before undertaking the actual act of creation from the ideas which you produced for that purpose, you define all rules, laws, principles, orders, or whatever you have, by which and through which the process of creation is actualized and realized. The point to realize here is that such creation is possible to sustain only by and through these rules, regulations, laws, principles and orders. If you do not follow them, your creative effort will not come to its fruition. Thus, as you see, you extend these factors into your creation and by virtue of that it becomes reality, being sustained in its new being and existence by those factors. And because those factors derive directly from you, from your mind, to be precise, you reside in your creation as in your own extension and process. By virtue of this fact, you will know your creation in an absolute sense."

"The third way of having a glimpse of how it is to be Absolute is hinted on in Chapter 18 of the New Revelation. On pages 545-546 it is stated there that 'an absolute, continuous, permanent and inexhaustible relationship can be established only between two equally Absolute Beings. But such two beings do not exist. Only One Lord Jesus Christ is Absolute. Why do you think He/She created an infinite number of sentient entities? Among other things, He/She created them to compensate for the lack of another absolute being. In the totality and cumulative sum of all sentient entities in being and existence, there is a possibility to have an inexhaustible variety of experiences which approximate the relationship of one Absolute State to another Absolute State.' Such a possible relationship can give you a glimpse of how to be Absolute.

"In a practical sense, this is possible through the proper conceptualization of sexuality which is a conductor of the sense of how it is to be absolute from the position of being relative. The infinite variety of sexual experiences conveys that sense for the simple reason that in such a condition and experience you can grasp the Absolute state which is spread throughout this variety. The more variety of such experiences, the more possibility of having a tangible understanding of how it is to be Absolute. This statement about sexuality, as a tool of understanding or grasping or having a glimpse of how it is to be Absolute, at this time, literally applies only to the members of the positive state. But it will have far reaching consequences to those of you who are connected to the New Revelation. This issue will be addressed sometime in the future."

"So, what you have here is that you have to learn to look on everything in Creation, on humanity, planet Zero, the Zone of Displacement and, most importantly, on the Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, only from the position of the New Revelation and not from the position either of religious dogmas, scientific conceptualizations or how other humans conceptualize this, or any other, issue. By doing that, you can never go wrong."

"And this is all for today. Have a wonderful time during the reading and studying of this message and afterwards.""

(10)

## **Update 9**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 71- 81, Update 9*

"On August 18, 1993, I was requested to share with all connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ the following information:



"On August 10, 1993 one of the readers of the New Revelation made the following inquiry addressed to you, Peter: '... The Lord Jesus Christ, after His glorification and resurrection, took His physical body with Him. Where did he take it? How pray tell can the Cosmic Celestial Grand Man of the infinite multiverse be a physical fellow? Do you find this idea extraordinary? I sure do! Think of the many questions that come to mind. Is He yet a Negro man or a China man? Where is He and what kind of nice physical home has He got?' Due to some mysteries related to this issue, it would be a good idea to make a response to this question in a manner which would benefit all who are interested in and concerned with the New Revelation."

"First of all, the inquirer missed the entire point of this process which was described in Chapter Two of the New Revelation. Before the physical body was included in the totality of the Most High's nature, it was divinized. The process of this divinization is impossible for you, with your limited mind, to comprehend or to grasp. This process takes place from the Absolute State and by Absolute Means available only to The Lord Jesus Christ (at that time The Most High). For that reason, the process in itself is not comprehensible to anyone in Creation and not only to humans."

"Secondly, in the process of this divinization, all elements of the negative state were removed from the genes and genetic codes of that body. Moreover, all elements of the spatial and temporal continuum, on which that body was built, were permanently eliminated from all cells and aspects of that body. It took a long time from the standpoint of your planetary conceptualization of time, yielding to the laws of planet Zero and the Zone of Displacement, to accomplish this process. At the same time, all specific human aspects of that body, in their positive and experiential connotation (from the standpoint of experiencing all evils and falsities of the negative state) were preserved in that body, making it possible for The Lord Jesus Christ to interact with humans and the negative state in general, in the most direct and immediate manner."

"Thirdly, after this process was completed, that body, now in a purified and divinized form, freed from any spatial, temporal and mortal elements, was imparted on the totality of the Most High. Again, this process, the process of being imparted, is impossible to grasp by the relative sentient mind. What you have to understand here is that all elements of that body were absorbed by and redistributed throughout the totality of the Nature of The Most High or, in other words, was hybridized with all else that consists of The Most High, by which process the Most High changed His/Her Nature in an Absolute sense, becoming to eternity The Lord Jesus Christ. Because of the elimination of all spatial, temporal and mortal aspects of that body, and because of its total redistribution throughout or hybridization with the rest of the totality of The Most High's Nature, that body does not reside as a separate entity in any specific physical place or time. It is wherever and whenever The Lord Jesus Christ is; that is to say, it is everywhere and anywhere without any connotation of time or space. Thus, to use the incorrect terminology of the inquirer, that body is an integral part of the Cosmic Celestial Grand Man of the Infinite Multiverse. That fellow is not a 'physical fellow' but the physical aspects of the human body were diffused throughout the totality of His/Her Nature, making that body, in this new condition, an integral part of His/Her infinity and immortality, subsumed by the Laws and Orders of that Absolute Nature and no longer subject to the laws and orders of the physical universe, the Zone of Displacement or planet Zero."

"Now, the genetic specifics of the human body, into which The Most High incarnated in the form and nature of Jesus Christ, contain all elements and genetic code of the entire humanity with all its races, ethnic diversity and racial nuances. For that reason, The Lord Jesus Christ can appear in any form, color, shape and condition to anyone and anywhere in the manner and way which is conducive to each specific situation, yielding to the needs and appearances of those with whom He/She communicates. Thus, with a Chinese person, He/ She can appear as a Chinese person, with a Negro person as a Negro person, with a woman, as a

female or a male and with a male, as a male or a female - as needed and in a manner which is needed during each specific situation."

"But there is a greater mystery connected to the physical body of The Lord Jesus Christ into which He/She was incarnated and in which He/She functioned while on His/Her mission on planet Zero. This mystery is related to the fact that He/She incarnated into the Jewish nation, that is, physically He/She was a Jew. There is a very good reason why this is so. As you know, the rest of humankind has been puzzled by the Jewish people and the role they have been playing throughout the long history of humankind. No one knows exactly why the Jewish nation was considered a preferred nation, why it was they who were chosen to receive the Word of God and no one else or why Jesus Christ gave preference to be incarnated as a Jew."

"There are several important reasons for the above-mentioned choice. These reasons relate to the mystery which surrounds all the Jews. Some limited aspects of this mystery will be revealed now for the first time. The genetic make-up of the Jews has some specific, undetectable by any means, components that the rest of humankind lacks. As you know, at the present time, the Jews are considered to be one of the most ancient nations on planet Zero. However, what no one knows is that Jewish people are, in fact, direct descendants of the pseudo-creators. When the human race was fabricated by the pseudo-creators, in its initial stage, during the very first time of their manifestation, some members of the pseudo-creators' society broke the agreement and the established code, which forbade them to have sexual intercourse with human females, and entered into sexual interaction with them. There was a group of scientists among the pseudo-creators which succeeded in fabricating several species of females who became their sexual playthings. As a result of this forbidden conjunction, several special types of humans were born that produced very unusual and peculiar human races (called Giants or Nephilim or Rephaim or Anakim) which, in turn, gave origin to several nations that carried all the attributes and characteristics of their forefathers. The Jewish nation was one of these productions. Thus, in their genes they carry not only everything relating to the typical and specific humankind but also to mankind in general. This is an all-inclusive reflection of everything and everyone that ever appeared on planet Zero from the very first positive sentient entities to the present time."

"As you are aware, statistically speaking, the Jews represent, among other humans, the greatest number of very gifted people, such as scientists, physicians, psychologists, attorneys, artists, musicians, all types of performers, economists, money-makers, leaders in the business world and many other aspects of human endeavors. This ability of producing so many gifted and talented people, in a typically human conceptualization of what constitutes being gifted and talented, relates directly to the above-mentioned factor. They inherited this trait, in a very limited and minute form, from their forefathers."

"At the time when some of the pseudo-creators decided to enter into a sexual relationship with some of the human females, specifically fabricated by them for that purpose, there were basically two trends which they followed in this process. One trend related to the producing of certain nations which would be directly connected to the various levels of the Hells, following all the Hellish rules and methods in their life-style; and the other trend related to the producing of one nation which would have the awareness of some proper spiritual principles in which the presence of The Most High could be discerned to some limited degree. The reason this type of nation came to its fruition was that the pseudo-creators, after realizing the possibilities that stemmed from the inbreeding of human females with some advanced members of their society, called in Genesis of the Holy Bible, sons of God, decided to prove a point to God Himself/Herself. The point that needed to be established and proven was that the negative genes of the pseudo-creators would not only suffocate the positive aspects, which were allowed to be included in this specific nation, but would also bring them to the level of the most possible externalization and ritualization thus, destroying in them any traces

of true spirituality. Now, this nation was the Jewish nation. Because of their genetic make-up, they were assigned the role of carrying the burden of proving that you do not need any true internal spiritual principles for being successful and accomplished in your life. At the same time, they were assigned the role of wiping out all other nations that were directly connected to the various Hells, following and manifesting the hellish life-style. The reason why these nations needed to be destroyed in such a bloody and cruel fashion was because, due to their continuous presence on planet Zero, humans could never have a free choice in the matter but to be negative. In that case, not one human could be saved and the negative state could not be subsequently eliminated. Thus, representing some positive aspects in their lifestyle, in their initial stage, the Jewish nation was to destroy all these nations and inherit their land and everything they possessed. Which they did – to a certain extent. However, because of their connectedness to the negative aspects of the pseudo-creators, they adopted some of the means and ways of the life-style and manner of worshipping of those nations."

"This was permitted to happen in order to bring the full nature of the negative state to the fullest possible exposure. The way this exposure happens is by the process of complete and total externalization and ritualization of the initial and genuine principles which are the matter of internals, thus, making any true spirituality completely void. This situation was and is still fully reflected in the various forms of Jewish religions."

"Now, because of this special role that the Jewish nation was to play, they were granted by The Most High the original Word (contained in the Old Testament of the Holy Bible and in some of their own religious books). As you know, that Word was the Word of God in its internal sense. In it, was the presence of God. In fact, God was and is His/Her Word. Because of this factor, the incarnation of Jesus Christ, as the ultimate Word, had to be into the Jewish nation and He had to be born as a male Jew."

"However, there are some other important reasons why Jesus Christ was physically a Jew. It was necessary for Jesus Christ to incarnate into a genetic make-up that would contain some genes inherited directly from the pseudo-creators. Two factors are connected with this need. First, it gave Jesus Christ a matrix for the physical body that would have a direct affinity to the structure of the pseudocreators' make-up, making it possible for Him/Her to enter their Hells and to lock them up until recently. During the entrance into the Hells, and specifically into the Hells of the pseudo-creators, as His entrance was screened by the security forces of the Hells (they did not know that He was Jesus Christ), they detected the traits inherent only in the pseudo-creators and, based on that, they gave Him a priority passage straight to the Hells of the pseudo-creators. Second, with those traits, Jesus Christ acquired the physical ability to be in touch not only with the human aspects of the negative state, which would be limiting the scope of the experience of the negative state, but also with the negative state at its very source and accumulation by the pseudo-creators. Thus, this way, He could experience the entire totality of all aspects of the negative state. That such an experience is an absolute must, were He to eliminate the negative state in its entirety, is obvious from what was said about it in the New Revelation. But it also gave Him the means eventually, when the time is right, to save not only humans but also the pseudo-creators themselves with all the host of their fabrications which populates the Hells and the entire Zone of Displacement."

"Another reason for Jesus Christ's being a Jew can be found in the above-mentioned factor that at that time only the Jewish nation had the Word of God. Again, two factors can be discerned from this situation: First, in order to protect the entirety of humanity, as well as the negative state in general, from the total annihilation by the appearance of someone who is Absolutely Holy and who does not contain anything negative in His nature, the incarnation had to be into the condition which contains His Word. As you know, the Word contains His spiritual presence in a place and condition where no other discernable presence is possible. By entering the world where this kind of presence exists, He enters familiar ground; and the environment of that region of the world, thanks to the presence of that Word, is amicable to

receive someone who directly relates to its nature. But it also cushions the fatal shock from accepting into its world someone who, in fact, does not belong there. After all, this was the world that belonged to the pseudo-creators in all its aspects and levels."

"Second, by that time, the Jewish people, in their majority, totally and completely externalized and ritualized that Word. This was done to such an extent that nothing of true spirituality remained in their life. The reason that this was permitted to happen was because The Lord Jesus Christ (The Most High) needed a special type of condition for His/Her incarnation which would give Him/Her both the familiarity with the situation, through the presence of His/Her Word at that place, but also, most importantly, a condition that would place Him/Her right into the most external situation of the most externals, enabling Him/Her to establish there a condition conducive to the elimination of the negative state and the introduction of freedom of choice in the place where no such a choice existed at that time. But it also gave Him/Her a means for entrance into the Hells. Such an entrance is possible only from the position of the most external condition which existed with the Jewish nation at that time."

"Another reason for this factor was that it was necessary for The Lord Jesus Christ to enter into a situation which would assure His rejection by the people who had His Word. The reason for this rejection is anchored in the correspondential fact of the way the Jewish people treated His Word spiritually (by rejecting its inner sense and by adopting the negative type of worship from the nations they destroyed. These nations worshiped demons of various kinds, considering them to be gods), they would automatically treat His Word physically as well. Thus, as you know from the Holy Bible, the Word became Flesh, Jewish flesh to be exact, which contained all the needed and necessary genes, or genetic make-up, of all races and nations including those of the pseudo-creators. Only this kind and type of Flesh would do in order for Jesus Christ to accomplish His mission. You see, Peter, and all of you who read these words, if The Lord Jesus Christ were to incarnate in some other nation but the Jewish one, He/She would be fully accepted by such a nation as a true God (if He were able to sufficiently temper from destruction, the entire negative state by the entrance into such a nation). This would lead to the salvation of only that nation but not of anyone else situated in the negative state. But also, in that case, He would not have acquired a means to enter the Hells and to lock up the pseudocreators, giving a freedom of choice to all trapped in the negative state to be negative not by imposition but by their free will. This is a prerequisite to the salvation of all from the negative state and in the negative state. Under this condition, Jesus Christ would have completely failed in His/Her mission. In this case, He would have to incarnate on planet Zero over and over again. Such a process would lead nowhere. Thus, the necessity to incarnate into the nation that contained an all inclusive gene or the genetic make-up needed for that purpose."

"Still another reason for this factor of being a Jew stems from the treatment Jesus Christ received from the Jewish nation. They treated Him exactly as His Word. They denied Him, they laughed at Him, trampled Him, tortured Him, spit in His face and, finally, they crucified Him. By such a treatment, they enabled Him to enter the Hells without any difficulties because, in the view of the Hells, only a person treated in such a manner can be freely admitted into the Hells due to the fact that, in order to be treated that way, you must be very, very, very bad. And the crucifixion only reconfirmed that this was the case. What you have to understand is that, at that time, the crucifixion mode of death was reserved for the most common criminals, based, evil, despicable, putrid and lowest of the lowest people. By dying in such a way, the Hells would admit such a person without any reservation because, by the factor of that death, such a person belonged automatically into the Hells. Any other form of death, from their position, was more honorable and the person, after dying like that, regardless of whether he/she was positive or negative by his/her nature, would have to go to the intermediate world first. At that world that person could stay for centuries before making a choice to enter either the Hells or human Heavens (depending on his/her structural make-up). So, in that case, The Lord Jesus Christ would have ended up in the intermediate world

instead of in the Hells where He needed to go very urgently. As you see from this, any other form of death but by crucifixion would not have brought Him into immediate contact with the pseudo-creators and other Hells."

"What you have to understand here is that The Lord Jesus Christ (at that time Jesus Christ - this is the reason the gender 'He' is used in this discourse at some points), in order to succeed in His mission, had to follow the steps and procedures immanent to the structure and dynamics of planet Zero and the Zone of Displacement in general. By not following such rules and procedures, He would never have been able to enter the Hells without anyone there knowing (but especially, the screening by the security agents of the Hells) who He was and what the purpose of His coming there was. You see, Peter, and all the readers of this discourse, The Lord Jesus Christ, thanks to the mode and the manner of His treatment by the Jews and how He died, was able to initially enter the Hells incognito. If they would have recognized Him at the moment of His entrance, the entire Hells and all the pseudo-creators would have mobilized all their sources and resources and would have attacked Him with the totality of everything they had. Such an attack would have led to their instantaneous annihilation. The Zone of Displacement would cease to exist, planet Zero and all humans on it would perish and the entire positive state would commit existential suicide by the factor that such a destruction would contradict the very nature of The Most High and, at the same time, there would be no place for them for repudiation of the rejected idea which tells them that life does not stem from The Most High - The Lord Jesus Christ. That idea would strike back at them and would force them to commit suicide."

"This is the reason why it was necessary to undergo all these steps - as briefly described above - so that nothing of that nature would happen. Another mystery that is being revealed here is in the fact that the pseudo-creators assumed that The Lord Jesus Christ could not be the real Lord Jesus Christ if He died in such a base, despicable manner. They were allowed to assume that the real Lord Jesus Christ could have never undergone such a process as He did during His life on planet Zero. Of course, they had no idea what the plan of The Lord Jesus Christ was in this respect. Thus, they were caught by the greatest possible surprise. They did not realize fully what actually happened to them until their total lock up was successfully completed. Only after that, it became obvious to them what happened. But by that time they no longer had any resources or recourse to do anything about it."

"Of course, there are many other mysteries about the mode and means of incarnation of The Lord Jesus Christ on planet Zero into the Jewish nation and of being a Jew. But it is not time to reveal them all. Some of them cannot be revealed ever because they relate to the Absolute condition from which these reasons were formulated. One would have to be Absolute in order to grasp their full meaning."

"Thus, as you see, some literal statements of the Epistles in the holy Bible, have some marginal merit when they claim that salvation comes from the Jews. Of course, the authors of those Epistles had no idea why it was so. They assumed, as everyone else did, that the reason for this statement was in the simple fact that Jesus Christ was a Jew. If you are a Jew, and at the same time you are the Savior of all, then, by the logic of this connection, the salvation comes from the Jews. However, as you see from this discourse, the reason why that salvation, in a sense, comes from the Jews is much more complex and much more significant by the factor of their genetic make-up and all the roles that they agreed to play in this respect. By agreeing to these roles, they will be able, when the time is right, to come out of their curse, which has accompanied them throughout their history, this curse being rooted in their extreme externalization and ritualization of the Word of God or its denial of being such. In other words, they will be saved from this dire destiny together with everyone else trapped in the negative state."

"Now, to go back to the body of The Lord Jesus Christ which He/She took with



Himself/Herself after the departure from your planet. Because this body was a Jewish body, and because of the fact that it contained all the genetic make-up not only of humans but of everyone else, including, and most importantly, of the pseudocreators, it was the closest possible thing to anything else available at that time, that could assume the state of immortality. Do not forget that the life span of the pseudo-creators was infinite and they could stay in that life indefinitely. So, with this kind of a make-up, it was possible to transform that body from its typical human physical condition into an immortal divine condition by the process of removal from it any elements prone to decay, as well as anything relating to the spatial-temporal condition. Moreover, it was put under the laws of immortality and spirituality in such a manner that it could be incorporated, fused and hybridized with the Absolute Nature of The Most High Who became by that fact The Lord Jesus Christ."

"The problem with the inquirer's question is that he disregarded this process related to the physical body of Jesus Christ and interprets it from a typical human position, in a spatial-temporal linear fashion. This view is no longer applicable to that body. Thus, to reiterate again, that body does not require any specific physical place or condition in order to continue in its function. After all, to repeat again and again, it was completely absorbed into and hybridized with the rest of the totality of the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"While everything related to time and space, as well to the process of decay, was removed from that body, together with the removal of all evils and falsities it contained - before its inclusion in the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - at the same time, it fully preserved the typical human nature, with all its traits, characteristics, attributes and experiences, giving The Lord Jesus Christ a full access to the way not only of how humans experience life but, thanks to that Jewish body, also of how everyone else in the entire negative state and, most importantly, how the pseudocreators experience it; and how all of them function and operate. This situation will allow The Lord Jesus Christ not only to eliminate the negative state in its entirety but also to save all humans, as well as all creatures in all the Hells and the rest of the Zone of Displacement from the negative state and the pseudo-creators likewise."

"As you were informed most recently, this most important act of all the acts - **SALVATION OF ALL** - is in its **final** phase."

(11)

## **Update 10**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 82- 90, Update 10*

"On August 21, 1993, I was asked by The Lord Jesus Christ to convey to all who read, accept and practice His/Her New Revelation the following message:

"Today we shall briefly address some issues that stem from some aspects of the discussion that occurred on August 14-15, 1993 and August 18, 1993."

"The first issue is actually a reminder and advice to all who practice the process of going inward as suggested in Chapter Five of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***. Most of you who go inward on a daily basis are already doing what is going to be suggested.

However, there are some new reasons why this issue is being emphasized today. It relates to the process of your return trip - back to your true nature and to The Lord Jesus Christ - as well as to your major role that you play as translators or as points of focus for the positive state to the events of planet Zero and for planet Zero to the events of the positive state."

"As you remember, it was advised to you in some of the previous messages to include certain things or certain important realizations in your forefront conscious awareness. This advice signifies that you need to make certain adjustments in your process of going inward. Now, please, be aware that the process of this step, which will be described right now, is applicable **only and only for those who read, accept and practice the New Revelation on a regular daily basis**. All others, and this particularly concerns those who in their professional capacity treat people in the state of hypnosis and/or spiritual hypnosis, are to continue approximately in the same manner as described in Chapter Five of **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ**."

"At this point in time it is vital and important that the process of your going inward, **and staying inward**, include at all times your external mind or your full conscious awareness. Thus, unless there is a need, determined solely by The Lord Jesus Christ, for you to be unaware of what is going on during the process of your being inward, it is crucial that your conscious external mind play an **equal** role in all happenings while you are in the state of inwardness."

"There are two major reasons for this requirement. The first one relates to the fact that the positive state was brought into the closest possible proximity to the negative state and planet Zero. Being that you are the major focus of the above-mentioned translation, by allowing your conscious mind to participate fully in this process, you make it possible for the members of the positive state to position themselves right in the middle of the negative state's worlds and planet Zero. By such a positioning the members of the positive state can make proper preparations for everything related to the final elimination of the negative state from the entirety of being and existence."

"The second reason relates to the return trip, to your genuine and original nature and, thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ, Who resides in that nature (after all, your nature is His/Her endowment, gift and presentation). As you know, the negative state rules its members and especially humans on planet Zero by the various negative impositions which are, in most instances, of the unconscious nature. Thus, the vast area of the human mind is in the mode of unconsciousness. In fact, as it was previously designated, over 95% of the human mind is in the state and process of unconsciousness. So, when humans come to the spiritual world they need some time during which their unconscious mind is being opened in a very careful and slow manner in order to prevent them from the fatal shock which the opening of all aspects of their mind accompanies and causes."

"Now, by the inclusion of your conscious mind into the process of your going and being inward, and by contacting your Spiritual Mind and the spiritual world from the position of your conscious mind, you are being prepared by The Lord Jesus Christ to transit from planet Zero into your home world in such a manner as to avoid the necessity for you to procrastinate in the holding area for the purpose of the gradual opening of all aspects of your unconscious mind. The means of how The Lord Jesus Christ is utilizing the inclusion of your conscious mind in this process cannot be revealed for security reasons. They will become obvious to you once you arrive home. And the reason why the process of acceleration of your return trip is required is because, as you remember, you will be needed there to help The Lord Jesus Christ immediately in His/Her works regarding the final destiny of the negative state. You are being reminded here that you agreed to this arrangement."

"But there is another aspect to this requirement. You are advised very strongly that, from now



on, it is not sufficient any longer to practice the process of going inward, with the inclusion of your conscious external mind in this process, two-three times a day. What you need to do, as of the very moment you read these words, and for the purpose of the assumption of your duties and role related to your next step in your assignment and mission on planet Zero, is to allow The Lord Jesus Christ and all members of your spiritual family, as well as all members of the positive state, to position themselves in your forefront conscious awareness at all times and not only during your practice of the state of inwardness. How can this be done? The way this is accomplished is by being consciously aware of their presence on a continuous basis during all your conscious activities no matter what they are. So, when you are preoccupied with your daily activities, at the same time, you need to be aware in the background of your conscious mind, of their continuous presence."

"This conscious awareness of their presence can be accomplished by thoughts or feelings or hearing or vision or image or some other mode of sensation which each of you individually has. Some of you can visualize things or vividly imagine them; some of you can think about them or intuit about them, etc. Regardless of what mode of perception and sensation is available to you, it is to be included in making it possible for The Lord Jesus Christ and all others with Him/Her to be fully present in your forefront conscious awareness. The difference between this condition and the condition during the formal state of inwardness is in the fact that, during the state of your inwardness, by whatever mode and means, The Lord Jesus Christ and all members of your spiritual family, as well as everyone else in the positive state and, thus, the entire spiritual world, are in the foreground of your activities. They are the entire focus of your interaction with them. On the other hand, during your daily regular activities, when you go about your daily business - as required by the factor of your life on planet Zero - they all reside in the background of your forefront conscious awareness but with your full conscious awareness of their presence."

"The way you have to understand and conceptualize this requirement is like being in the state of a constantly divided attention. A part of your attention is focused on your daily activities - when you are outside of the state of inwardness - and the other part is focused on their presence in you and with you. And vice versa: when you are in the state of inwardness part of your attention is focused on the interaction with The Lord Jesus Christ and everyone else in the spiritual world, while the other part is aware of everything that is happening in the state of outsideness."

"There is an extremely important reason why you are asked to do this. By having this requirement implemented in your everyday life, you are not only protected from the traps and impositions of the negative state, and particularly of the pseudo-creators and their minions - after all, how can they do anything to you in the direct presence, in your conscious awareness, of The Lord Jesus Christ and others? - but, most importantly, you are allowing the activities of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her servants to be fully, and to the most outward extent, manifested, actualized and realized on planet Zero. This is in preparation for what is to come in the near future! Be aware of this fact!"

"Now, because of the important shift that recently occurred, and is in the process of occurring in the fabric of the entire being and existence, as well as in the entire pseudo-being and pseudoexistence, you are asked to expand your activities related to your mission and to the process of your going inward and to the process of your communication with the members of the positive state."

"Whereas up to this point you were advised to communicate only with The Lord Jesus Christ and the immediate members of your spiritual family, as of now, as of this very moment, you are asked to allow all other members of the positive state to be a part of all aspects of your life. At the same time, you are to allow the members of the negative state, those who choose to convert to the positive state by you and through you, to interact with you for that purpose

and only for that purpose. This is what it means to expand your activities. Again, be aware that this is a very important requirement! The greater number of the members of the positive state that are allowed to be a part of all your activities, the better the position that is established for the final phase of the elimination of the negative state. Again, you are integral parts of this process."

"And with this requirement is connected the point number two that we are going to discuss. This point relates to the statement made in the message recorded on August 14-15, 1993 about the third way of having a glimpse of how it is to be Absolute. It was stated there, among other things, that 'infinite variety of sexual experiences conveys that sense for the simple reason that in such an experience you can grasp the Absolute state which is spread throughout this variety. The more variety of such experiences, the more possibility of having a tangible understanding of how it is to be Absolute.' It was also emphasized in that message that, at this time, this possibility applies literally only to the members of the positive state and that this will have far reaching consequences to those of you who are connected to the New Revelation."

"Two aspects of this point need to be clarified. First, what you need to remember is that, because sexuality plays such a major role in being a conductor of proper spiritual ideas (or their distortions and falsities in the negative state), all this time, it has been the major focus of impositions of the negative state on all of you and on how you conceptualize and practice your sexuality. No matter who says what about human sexuality, no matter how much you disagree with the statements about sexuality in the New Revelation, the fact remains the fact - this is the most sensitive and misunderstood concept. Because of this fact, you are advised to ask The Lord Jesus Christ to work with you personally on the removal of all misconceptions about and impositions of the negative state on your life regarding sexuality and its practice; as well as on the removal of all tendencies to be possessive, jealous, judgmental, self-exclusive and on all other similar traits in your character which are all the impositions of the negative state. This will not be an easy task."

"Second, some of you connected to the New Revelation have no physical need or desire to be sexually involved with anyone but either with your spouse (if you are married) or with your one sexual partner (in the case of a single person). Those of you who have no such needs or desires, it only means that it is not a part of your mission or assignment to illustrate, while on planet Zero, the variety of sexual experiences. People like that should continue in this mode of practice. On the other hand, some of you agreed to these types of experiences and, therefore, you feel a need or a desire to be sexually involved with more than one sexual partner. Because this tendency is an integral part of your mission, you should not resist that urge provided that this happens only among those who are the readers, followers and practitioners of the New Revelation. Through such an experience, you agreed to extend the presence of the Absolute into the relative, giving it a chance to be glimpsed by the relative beings."

"However, this is not the major reason why those of you who have this assignment volunteered to manifest the variety of sexual experiences. The major reason lies in the fact that, by such a positive experience, the human conceptualization of sexuality is defied and a foundation is laid for the building of the proper understanding and practice of sexuality in the most external degree which planet Zero occupies. Also a different aspect of the understanding of the Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, others and themselves, from the position of planet Zero, is released to the Universality-Of-It-All, with or without conscious awareness of those who participate in this sexual act, which cannot be conveyed in any other mode but through sexuality and **from no other place but planet Zero.**"

"Such a positive experience from the place, state and condition, which has only the negative, putrid, carnal and animalistic, or whatever you have there, connotation of sexuality, will have,

in the final account and judgment of planet Zero, a redeeming quality to it. So, when the time comes, these experiences will be utilized to illustrate the possibility that, despite all impositions of the negative state that human sexuality is cursed with, it was possible for some followers of the New Revelation - who agreed to assume this duty to circumvent that curse and establish a positive connotation of sexuality within their lives, contributing to the universal knowledge of how it is to be in the human body and have a typical human sexuality and, yet, to be fully positive and devoted to The Lord Jesus Christ no matter what. This is the reason why such sexual involvement can be only among the members of the New Revelation and not with someone who has no idea about or acceptance of its teachings."

"However, those of you who have a different assignment in this respect, and who do not choose by your free will and choice to participate in such relationships, together with those who do have such an assignment, are advised very strongly to incorporate into your lives a spiritual sexual involvement with the members of the positive state. This is one of the many important reasons, why it was advised above that you allow not only The Lord Jesus Christ and immediate members of your spiritual family to interact with you but also all other members of the positive state who choose to join you in this interaction."

"What you have to realize here is, that, if sexuality in its positive connotation, as practiced in the positive state, is the major conductor of all proper ideas of life, as well as of a variety of all kinds of experiences throughout the entire Creation and its Multiverse, then, in order that the fullness of the experiences of all of you involved on planet Zero - and getting hold of all strongholds of the negative state and planet Zero - is made possible, you must make available the human sexuality, as practiced by the members of the New Revelation, for the fullest possible involvement in this process."

"In order to actualize, realize and manifest this possibility, you are asked in all humbleness and humility, if you choose so by your own free will and choice, to get involved in spiritual sexual relationships with all those members of the positive state, while you are on your spiritual mountaintop and/or at your home base, who will approach you for that purpose. By doing that you will make it possible for them to have a most direct line to everything that is happening on planet Zero. From that position, they will be able to establish a favorable condition for the elimination of the negative state, when the time comes. So, as you see from this, by allowing such spiritual sexual relationships with the members of the positive state, you will be building a reliable foundation for the final phase of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ to take place on planet Zero."

"But this is also an issue of translation, as discussed extensively on previous occasions. Remember, you are the translators in both directions now. And what is the best, the most reliable and the most comprehensive mode of translation than by the all-inclusive tool of sharing, transmission and conducting of all and everything which sexuality, in its positive connotation, is?"

"Now, this request applies only to those who have a visual, or some other tangible, access to their spiritual mountaintop and/or home base. Those of you who have no such access - because this was agreed upon by you and The Lord Jesus Christ - are to do so through and by your imagination or thoughts or feelings or by keeping it in the back of your conscious mind that you are connected to many members of the positive state for that purpose. This mode, for the members of the positive state, will be as effective as the other one. And by doing that, you will be fulfilling a very important part of your mission and agreement."

"The third point of this discussion is somewhat out of alignment with what was conveyed to you above. This point will return briefly to the issue of the Jewish nation and its destiny as outlined in the message of August 18, 1993. It concerns the tremendous suffering, persecution, torture and all other atrocities - called summarily - the holocaust - that the

human race committed against them. This holocaust does not relate only to what Nazis did to the Jews but also to all the other miseries inflicted on them throughout their long history on this planet."

"What you have to understand is this: The process of externalization and ritualization of the true spiritual principles destroys the true spirituality in its understanding and practice. The inherent consequence of such destruction is a retribution. Of course, this rule applies not only to the Jewish nation but to all humankind. As you know, humans' devastating wars, which have been raging throughout their entire history, are the results and consequences of the externalization, ritualization, falsification and improper implementation of those spiritual principles."

"However, it was in the Jewish nation that this factor, first of all, occurred in the most pronounced degree and, secondly, they were the very first ones, containing the typical human genes, as fabricated by the pseudo-creators, who established such an inappropriate and dangerous way of conceptualizing and practicing the spiritual principles. The result of this factor led to the greater degree of retribution."

"What happened here was that they built a foundation or established a trend which the rest of humankind has been following. Because humans are unconsciously aware of this situation, they, without knowing it, have been trying to eradicate all the Jews, believing (again, unconsciously) that by eliminating the Jews from this planet they will eliminate their own problems. You see, Peter, the Jewish people are a constant reminder for the rest of humankind of a totally paradoxical situation: How to be and how not to be - at the very same time. Humans cannot stand this paradox and they do everything in their power to get rid of it. Because the Jewish people are the embodiment of that paradox, they make them scapegoats and turn all their frustration, anger, murderous drive, or whatever they have, against the Jews. Which, of course, only reinforces humankind's ineptness and inability to resolve this problem by recognizing the fact that they are fully responsible for their own problems and not some other nation which is so different from them. The paradox of this situation is in the fact that the Jewish people represent the best and the worst of humankind. This representation relates to their inherent nature, being that they are direct descendants of the pseudo-creators' involvement with the human females. Because their special genes represent everyone who has ever occupied this planet, both the positive inclinations and the negative ones, in their extreme degree, are equally represented in the Jews.

"This is the reason why you can find among the Jews, more so than amongst anyone else, the greatest possible humanists, who serve the entire humankind without any ulterior reasons, but, at the same time, you find amongst them the most vicious atheists and worshipers of the golden cow (money). These two opposite extremes are a constant reminder to the rest of the humankind, at the same time, of how humans should and should not be. The positive inclination of humankind desires to destroy the negative aspects of the Jews and the negative part of them desires to destroy their positive aspects. But because in either situation humans want to destroy the Jews, even their so-called "positive" inclinations are of the negative nature. The true positive does not desire to destroy but to learn and utilize it in some productive and constructive manner."

"Now, the Jews, by their very nature, constantly remind the rest of humans of this situation, clearly conveying to them that, because of such an attitude, there is nothing positive that remains in humans. Humans, unconsciously, cannot stand this reminder. So, they are even more hateful of the Jews. This is a vicious circle: The more they are hateful and envious of the Jews, the more they confirm their negativity and inferiority in all aspects of their life."

"And this is all that you need to know about this issue for this time. Have a nice day.""

## **Update 11**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 91- 99, Update 11*

“On August 25, 1993 the following ideas were conveyed to me by The Lord Jesus Christ for sharing with everyone connected to His/Her New Revelation:

"At this point in time, for very important reasons, it is necessary to remind you about your individual, personal and private attitude toward the way you fit into the New Revelation and how its concepts and ideas have been influencing your life in general, and your mission and your behavior in particular, from the time you became aware of the New Revelation until now. This issue was emphasized in the July 1-2 message. Some elaboration is needed about this requirement:"

"The present situation is such that it requires from all of you to establish a very certain and firm position regarding not only all aspects of the New Revelation, but everything else in human life and, most importantly, of your mission, with the realization of all possible details of how you live your everyday life and where the New Revelation is placed on the list of your life's priorities."

"Why is this necessary? As you remember from the July 1-2, 1993 message, the negative state, the pseudo-creators and their minions, as well as humans proper, in their position and activities, reached a certain point or a certain plateau beyond which only one thing is possible - as related to the destiny of planet Zero and the negative state in general - the complete, brief and temporary winning of the negative state on planet Zero and elimination of anything that has a positive connotation concerning humans. Because of this factor, everything regarding the negative state, planet Zero and all humans, as well as everything else related to your mission on planet Zero, is coming to an end. Now, to repeat again, do not try to apply human time measurements on this statement. Some of you have a tendency to speculate, deriving from some statements in the recent updates, about the actual physical time in which all these things will be finished or done. Do not fall into this trap! Such speculations can have a negative connotation despite the fact that it is done with a positive intent."

"The issue here is not the physical time, in which all these things will take place, but the state, condition and, mainly, your attitude which is being established on planet Zero - that will bring about the ending of everything related to the negative state and humans' destiny. Thus, you are being warned not to speculate on the physical time in which all these things will transpire. Such desires to know things in advance, in the physical conceptualization of time, are of typical human nature which, in essence, are of the negative origin. Because of this, by speculating and pondering about physical time elements, you are, inadvertently, exposing yourself to the influence of the negative state and to the numerous traps that they planted for you along the roadside you travel."

"What you have to understand in this respect is that The Lord Jesus Christ accomplishes everything related to the negative state and humans on planet Zero from the position of the Absolute State which is of a non-temporal and non-spatial nature. Thus, nothing can be predicated about His/Her activities which relate to the physical time and space elements."



"Your duty in this respect, and at this particular time, is to examine very carefully where you are at - as related to your attitude toward the New Revelation - and where you stand in this respect. And, of course, how the principles of the New Revelation influence your life in all its aspects. Some of you still have not fully realized the importance that the New Revelation plays in the ending of the negative state and that this ending is accelerated by the factor of how much and to what extent it is being accepted by you and practiced in your individual life and what kind of priority you give it in your everyday life and activities. This means, that some of you, still place the meaning and function of the New Revelation at the end of the list of your daily priorities, thus, to a certain extent, blocking its full impact and influence on this process."

"What you have to understand, and this is repeated over and over again, is that all activities of The Lord Jesus Christ on planet Zero, at this time, are manifested, among other ways, through the lives of those who were assigned the role of exemplification of life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation. For that reason, if you do not put this issue in the forefront of your awareness and your daily activities, you are, in fact, making it very difficult and time consuming for such activities to be fully manifested and realized."

"So, you are urged very strongly and empathetically, to carefully reexamine your attitude toward, and your life in accordance with, the New Revelation from the moment you became aware of its existence, through the days, weeks or months you have been reading it, to the present time. It is very important that, as you are examining this factor, you become consciously aware of all the changes in your behavior, your mode of thinking, feeling, willing, your attitude, your relationships, your views, opinions, and everything else, that has been going on in your life due to your connection to the New Revelation. This exploration will determine your current position within the content and frame of your mission that you have in this respect and how far you have progressed on the road toward the fulfillment of everything that you agreed to fulfil."

"If you determine that there have not been too many changes in your life, in all its aspects, from that time to the present, or no substantial and discernable changes have taken place at all, then you are neglecting your life duties in this respect. In this case, you are advised and urged very strongly to change your attitude and to reexamine the principles of the New Revelation in order to position yourself within the frame of human life where you in actuality belong or agreed to belong - as an integral part of your mission. If you have not experienced any changes, or only little change, it means that you need to address the important issue of to what extent the negative state has a hold over you and how much you have been still living under the impositions of the negative state."

"On the other hand, if your self-exploration in this respect determines that profound or considerable changes happened in all aspects of your life under the influence of the New Revelation, you are on the right track and you have been fully in alignment with the nature and content of your mission and the process of its satisfactory fulfillment."

"The reason why this is being mentioned here and why you are asked in all humbleness and humility to explore this issue is, that, as mentioned above, the negative state and all its activators, minions and followers, as well as the humans proper, reached the point which requires every one of you to place yourself into the position which you are being assigned right now, as of this very moment (the moment you are reading these words), by The Lord Jesus Christ in accordance with His/Her plan of Salvation. **This placement is determined solely by your attitude toward and prioritization of His/Her New Revelation.**"

"It is only logical to assume that, if the Lord Jesus Christ accomplishes His/Her goal in this respect by and through the means of the New Revelation, among other things, then the degree, extensity and intensity of your involvement with the New Revelation determines to



what extent the results of His/Her work can be actualized, realized and manifested on planet Zero. This is the issue of your responsibility to the destiny of humankind on planet Zero and to your own assignment and mission."

"What you have to realize at this point is that your mission and assignment (of those of you who are of the New Revelation) is directly connected to the New Revelation. This means that they are fulfilled primarily and most importantly by your attitude toward the New Revelation and how and to what extent you practice and manifest its principles in your everyday life. Thus, whatever you do, whatever you are engaged in at each point of your daily life, no matter what it is, becomes part of your mission and assignment, provided that it is done and experienced under the auspices of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. From this factor stems the need for you to make the New Revelation the number one priority of your life which subsumes all else without exception or exclusion."

"It is quite possible that some of you will have difficulties with the above statements. You may have all kinds of plausible and cogent excuses why you cannot apply what is being suggested to you in this message. If this will happen, it only means that you have not yet fully realized what the real purpose of the New Revelation for the entire Creation, the Zone of Displacement, planet Zero and for you personally, is. This is not something that you put on the back burner - to use your figure of speech - and let it simmer there, paying little attention to it until you find, somewhere along the line of all the many other activities you are engaging yourself in, the time to do so. In the meantime, you are doing something else which you consider to be, or you think it is, more important than what you put on the back burner. In this case, you lost the true perspective of your duty and your priorities."

"In this respect it is necessary to realize that the New Revelation will also function, **as of now**, as a tool for a very important differentiation between those who are true followers and practitioners of the New Revelation and those who are either doing that for some ulterior reasons or who just skirt it without really being interested in getting involved with it to the fullest possible extent. Or who are sent to the New Revelation by the negative state (particularly by the pseudo-creators) to see if there is a way to contaminate it, to pollute it, to destroy it, or to form out of it some kind of cult, religion or formal organization, thus, to bastardize it and destroy its true meaning and purpose."

"So, as you see, due to the factor of timing, it is absolutely necessary for all types of readers to establish a proper position toward the New Revelation: either to make it the number one top priority of one's life or to stop being involved with it at all. Unless this is done as soon as possible, the consequence for not making a final decision and choice in this respect will be forthcoming. This will determine with final certainty who is who and what is the real position that one occupies on planet Zero. Such a differentiation is necessary in order to prepare everyone for what is to come soon (not in physical time measurements of humans)."

"Another point that you need to realize is that The Lord Jesus Christ conveys to you only those things that are timely and needed at each particular step of your progression and fulfillment of your mission. If something is not revealed to you and, yet, you are curious about something, it means that such information would not be beneficial to you personally, or to you all, no matter what you think or feel how beneficial it would be to know about it."

"A good example of this situation is that some of you are curious about how life is being lived and manifested in the positive state, at least in general terms, for example. Those of you who have this curiosity, and are wasting your time on guess work about it, believe that such information would be boosting your determination in doing your work for The Lord Jesus Christ more effectively and more efficiently. If this were the case, do you think that The Lord Jesus Christ would not oblige you with such information? If the answers are not forthcoming in this, or any other, respect, it means that the exact opposite is true: in no way would it boost

your activities and make it more desirable to proceed with your mission and assignment but, in fact, it would hinder it and it would make it more difficult and more unmanageable for you in all aspects of your life. Or, in the best situation, it would be untimely to answer your question. And this is true about any situations or questions that you might experience or have."

"Of course, there are certain types of questions that you are inspired to ask. In that case however, the answer is granted almost immediately. The questions of this nature are put into the inquirer's mind by The Lord Jesus Christ in order to bring to your immediate attention the issues related to the content of such a question. It also means that it was that person's assignment, as his/her participation in this important process, to ask that question. However, if you are asking and asking and no answer is given to you, you are advised to cease to be curious about it because either the answer to your question is inappropriate for you to know at all, until you return home, or the answer to it would be untimely. In that case, it would cause more harm than benefit - no matter what and how you feel about the benefits and use that the answering of such a question could bring into your life. So, take this consideration to your heart and adjust yourself accordingly."

"In summary of this brief message, let us reiterate the importance of the requirement that you establish a definitive position in your life on this planet under the auspices of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. Simply stated, by making the New Revelation the number one priority of your life, and following its principles, you will be contributing to the ending of the negative state on planet Zero and elsewhere. But, most importantly, those of you who already made this decision - to make the New Revelation the number one top priority of your life - are enabling the very successful return trip to your true nature and, thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ as individuals before Him/Her. This will also help you in simplifying your life and making it more manageable. The reason for this lies in the fact that, if you eliminate from your life everything that is not important and has no longer any use for you, then your life will become really simplified."

"You are advised to ask The Lord Jesus Christ to bring to your attention everything in your life which you really do not need – no matter how much you believe or think that you need it. Let The Lord Jesus Christ decide, upon your voluntary request, what is and what is not important in your life and what needs to be eliminated and what you need to retain. In this manner your life will be truly simplified. And if your life is simplified in this manner, the negative state will no longer have any hold over you for the simple reason that it is incapable of grasping and understanding things of simplicity (as it was pointed out to you in the message of July 1-2, 1993)."

"Now, in order to help you to succeed in a better and more potent manner in the process of applying everything that is being conveyed to you in this message, as well as in everything else, you may, if you wish to do so by your own free will and choice, enhance the mirroring technique which you were encouraged to utilize on the previous occasions."

"As you remember, the mirroring technique was modified (during the transmission of the July 1-2, 1993 message) in such a manner as to utilize it for the visualization of your own life and for selfreflection, self-examination and a simple scrutiny of your life from the moment of your entrance to planet Zero to the present time. And, at the same time, by adjusting this technique for this purpose, it functioned and still functions as a protection from the influences of the negative state and all its members."

"At this time, you are encouraged to supplement this technique with the visualization of the presence with you, in your mirrors, of The Lord Jesus Christ, of all members of your true spiritual family and all other members of the positive state, who are being assigned by The Lord Jesus Christ to join you, for the purpose of translation of everything that needs to be translated in both directions - from planet Zero to them and from them, through you, to planet

Zero and into your own life."

"If, by any chance, you are one of those who does not possess the ability of visualization, you are advised to use this technique by either imagining it, or thinking about it, or feeling it or simply being consciously aware of it. The important thing here is ***to be consciously aware of such presences in your imaginary mirrors*** regardless of by what method this is done. You are advised to utilize whatever you have."

"On the other hand, those of you who are privileged to have all forms of perception, as described above, are encouraged to use them all. Thus, you may visualize it, imagine it, think about it, feel it, be consciously aware of it, sense it, intuit it, etc. Simply stated, you are advised to engage everything you have in your perceptual, sensorial and experiential mode and expression for this purpose."

"If you are blessed only with one mode, use it for that purpose. And those of you who are blessed with more than one such mode, use them all simultaneously. Either way you will accomplish effectively and successfully whatever you need to accomplish in this respect."

"The purpose for the inclusion of the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ, of all members of your true spiritual family and everyone else from the positive state, assigned to you by The Lord Jesus Christ, in your mirroring technique, is for the enhancement and intensification of the method which was described in the previous message (from August 21, 1993). The method, described here, will make it easier for you to accomplish that which was suggested in the August 21, 1993 message."

"But there is another reason why you are asked to use the enhanced version of this particular mirroring technique. This relates to the spiritual correspondence that mirrors have and the function they perform on planet Zero and elsewhere. The spiritual correspondence of the mirrors relates to the reflection and feedback of who you are, what you are, of how you look like and where you are in your spiritual progression and at each particular point of your life as well. But it also signifies the presence of a totally different reality which is outside of your experiential mode. By being consciously aware, or seeing that reality through your own eyes (or whatever perceptual mode you have and are applying), you make it possible for that reality to participate in your own perceptible reality, of which you are an integral part. Thus, you are connecting that reality with your reality, making it one with you."

"From this brief explanation you can see how this technique can be useful in enhancing your life but also, most importantly, how it can make it possible for The Lord Jesus Christ - among many other things and many other modes available to Him/Her for that purpose - and everyone else present with you from the positive state, to participate directly and most immediately in all events happening on planet Zero and in your own personal life and also, most importantly, to direct them, to influence them and to modify them as needed, whenever needed and if needed."

"So, as you see, by applying this method in your everyday life, you make it possible for the positive state to do its works, related to the negative state, in a more wide-spread and more effective manner. Also, your own life and success in your return trip back to your genuine and original nature and to The Lord Jesus Christ, as unique individuals before Him/Her, will be made much more effective, easier and simpler."

"Thank you for your attention to this matter and for your willingness to follow everything that is being conveyed to you in this, and all other messages, previously conveyed to you, granted through Peter, and for your effort to live your life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. Have a nice day.""

## Update 12

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 100-115, Update 12*

"On August 28. 1993, very early in the morning, I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to share with all of you connected to His/Her New Revelation, the following information:

"Perhaps all, or some of you, are wondering why since July 1, 1993 there is such a flurry of information and updates which are being conveyed to you."

"It seems like you barely have time to incorporate into your lives the content and meaning of one update and, behold, another is on its way. It is time to clarify the need for these frequent and sequential updates, coming your way."

"As you know, The Lord Jesus Christ is doing nothing without good reasons and clear cut purpose. What you have to understand clearly in this respect is that, before the negative state can win temporarily and completely on planet Zero, certain conditions and positions need to be implemented and established, which precede that crucial event."

"If the negative state were permitted to win prior to such implementations and establishments, the results of this fact would be devastating not only for planet Zero, humans and the Zone of Displacement, but to everyone in the positive state and to the entire Creation as well. And not only that, but the subsequent permanent elimination of the negative state from the face of the entire being and existence would be made extremely difficult, if not impossible, at all. You have absolutely no idea in your human mind what this really would mean for everyone and everything."

"Thus, before permission is granted to the negative state for its takeover on planet Zero in a complete and total form and condition, The Lord Jesus Christ takes certain steps and establishes certain conditions, and places everyone into firm positions and defines each and every step under which, all this can transpire and take place."

"As it was revealed to you all, who are reading these words, through all the preceding updates (this plus eleven updates. These eleven updates stand for the clarifications which followed the July 1-2, 1993 update), you are an integral part of this most important process."

"In order to place you in proper positions and establish with each one of you, the most appropriate conditions for this factor to take place, it was and is necessary to reveal and clarify for you, certain important spiritual issues which prepare you for all of this and which make it clear for you how to proceed from now on in this respect, in such a manner so as to not succumb to all that which will occur in the process of the negative state's takeover."

"Thus, the need for the flurry of these updates. The Lord Jesus Christ hopes that you like them and that they have the desired impact on your life and your behavior in all its aspects."

"Some other reasons for these packed updates will become obvious to you in the process of your daily activities - as you go about your every day business and as you implement what is

being suggested to you in them."

"Thus, what you have to understand here is that, before the negative state is allowed to win completely on planet Zero, and for the purpose of the establishment of your positions, as well as of everyone else's position in the entire being and existence and pseudo-being and pseudo-existence, it was necessary and needed to reveal to all of you, as well as to the entire Creation, certain important information and mysteries."

"This revelation then would enable such positions and conditions to be properly, effectively and successfully established."

"Without this revelation, it would be utterly impossible for all of this to occur. In such a case, it would mean that the negative state would prevail over the positive state. And this would mean the end of Creation."

"For your clarification and reminder, let us summarize some of these mysteries that so far have been revealed:"

(1)

**"The very first mystery relates to the origin of the negative state.** Before the book ***Fundamentals of Human Spirituality*** was published (the very first book in the modern series of the New Revelation), no one had known how and why the negative state came to its fruition; what its precise nature is and what its duration is going to be. You see, before that time, everyone, even in the positive state, assumed that the negative state would stay forever as a free choice or as a needed condition for everyone's free will to be continuously available. Because of the lack of this important knowledge, it was necessary to rectify this situation and to bring to everyone's attention not only that the negative state was permitted to flourish only within one cycle of time but, most importantly, that the time will come during which, the very idea of rejection of The Lord Jesus Christ as the only God and the only Source of any and all life will be permanently rejected as well.

You see, Peter, by the logic of that idea, as long as that idea is kept in one's mind, the negative state cannot be eliminated on a permanent basis, because that idea needs a place and a condition into which it can fall out, upon its not being accepted by the people in the positive state and subsequently rejected and repudiated from their mind on a daily basis. As long as such a place or a condition exists, the idea of that nature gives life to that condition. So, at one point in time, when everything regarding the negative state was about to be fulfilled and completed, the mystery of the negative state's origin and nature needed to be revealed and the proper position for the future elimination of that idea needed to be established."

(2)

**"The second, most important, mystery** that needed to be revealed was the mystery regarding the Nature of God and Jesus Christ and how they are related; why there was a need for His/Her incarnation on planet Zero and into the Zone of Displacement; and what happened to that human physical body of The Lord Jesus Christ after His/Her resurrection and what was in actuality, the function and purpose of that physical body, and what it has been, up to this point. If the changes in the Absolute Nature of God Most High, who became the fullness of The Lord Jesus Christ, were to remain hidden and unavailable to all in the positive state and likewise to you and to the Zone of Displacement, no proper and correct relationship to Him/Her could be established and no proper foundation for the total elimination of the negative state and that idea could ever be built. In that case, the entire Creation, as well as the Zone of Displacement and planet Zero, and everyone in them and on them, would eternally perish. Such an unimaginable and impossible event would also mean the Absolute Annihilation of God Himself/Herself for the simple reason that it would be



contrary to His/Her very nature. To be contrary to one's own nature means self-annihilation. Now, as you know, the mystery of God was properly revealed for the first time in **The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ**. By this factor, everyone now has the proper means and ways to establish a very personal, very private and very correct relationship with God, who is The Lord Jesus Christ. And the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ not only makes possible the elimination of the negative state on a permanent basis but, most importantly, it establishes a foundation on which everyone in the negative state, without exception or exclusion, can be saved. Without this factor, the winning of the negative state on planet Zero would be permanent and the negative state would have to stay forever. In that case, the full and complete activation of the true life of the positive state could never become reality."

(3)

**"The mystery of the New Revelation itself.** As you remember, the availability of the New Revelation on planet Zero makes it possible for the negative state to be eliminated in the future. But there is another point to this mystery. What you have to realize is that without the availability of the New Revelation, it would be impossible for The Lord Jesus Christ to bring the positive state into the closest possible proximity to the negative state and encircle it and seal it off. And the only way the negative state can be exposed fully and brought to its eternal end is by bringing the positive state into this proximity. The New Revelation provides the most effective means for this to happen. And because those of you who are connected with and to the New Revelation, that is, those who read, accept and practice the New Revelation for the sake of principle, are assigned the role and destiny to be the carriers and means of the life of the New Revelation on planet Zero, **through you, and by you, the positive state is positioned right in the middle of the negative state.** Do you see how everything is connected with and to everything and how the foundation is being laid with your help for the permanent elimination of the negative state? Do you see how this mystery reaffirms the need for everyone to take their positions and to make a final decision about their place in all of this and how they fit into the New Revelation and where the New Revelation is placed on the list of their life's priorities? And why it is so important that you are informed about all these things so that you can assume your final position for the **final** installment of your contribution to this cause for which you were sent to planet Zero? Think about it, reflect on it and you will see the meaning of all this."

(4)

**"The mystery of your nature,** what its origin and substance is and how you fit in all of this. As you know, before the July 1-2, 1993 message, few of you were willing and able to admit to yourself or accept the fact that those of you who read, accept and practice the New Revelation for the sake of principles, without expecting anything in return, were created by The Lord Jesus Christ **directly** and that your nature springs from the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and that it is a true endowment, gift and presentation of The Lord Jesus Christ. Without this direct revelation, not one of you would be able to come to the conclusion that this is so. Such consideration would be rightly considered spiritual arrogance or the result of some kind of mental illness. And yet, without this revelation, and without your acceptance of this indisputable fact, it would be impossible for the positive state to be positioned in the midst of the negative state for the above-mentioned purpose. Why is this so? Unless you accept yourself as who you are and unless you acknowledge the fact that you are unique individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ with a special role and mission on planet Zero, the members of the positive state, as well as The Lord Jesus Christ, are unable to properly manifest themselves in your life and thus, in the midst of the negative state. What you have to understand here is that the only way this manifestation can occur and become a permanent reality, is through your selfreflection, self-acceptance, self-knowledge, self-understanding and self-scrutiny. This is the reason why you were urged in the July 1-2, 1993 message, to begin this process of self-reflection, self-scrutiny and self-mirroring. As you see, this process allows the factor of the above-mentioned manifestation to take place. Now, without the proper revelation about this mystery, the mystery of your nature, you could never



come to this realization. And without it, you could never become the most needed translators for the positive state and planet Zero. Thus, you would fail in your mission miserably."

(5)

**"The availability of the New Revelation through you and by you** (that is, through those who read, accept and practice the New Revelation for the sake of principle), makes it possible for the agents of the negative state to be converted to the positive state and thus, to be saved. As you remember from *The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ*, subsequent to it, there are no other means by which this crucial conversion is possible. Now, the mystery of your role in this process lies in the fact that you establish an example, by your life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation, by which and through which, the members of the negative state can convert to the positive state. You see, Peter, and all of you who are reading these words, your example consists of the illustration of the enormously important factor that, despite the fact that you are humans and that you are subject to all human conditions and that your life on planet Zero has been infested with all kinds of impositions of the negative state, nevertheless, you are able to discover your true nature and not to succumb, in the ultimate sense, to the temptations to which the negative state is constantly exposing you. What you have to understand is that all the members of the negative state, up to this point, have been of the opinion that it is impossible to become positive with such set ups and traps, established originally by the pseudo-creators. Your example permanently refutes this false belief And this is particularly true of those of you who came to planet Zero as the agents of the negative state but who, under the influence of the New Revelation, have converted to the positive state. We shall elaborate on this issue in a moment. Now, without bringing all of this to your attention, through and by the means of the New Revelation and all its updates, you could never come to this realization. Without your realization of this fact, no one in the negative state would ever be able to come to this awareness, so crucial to their salvation. Do you see how everything is weaving through everything. And, why do you think that The Lord Jesus Christ, with your full consent and agreement, created you and sent you to planet Zero? It was done exactly with that purpose in mind. So, do not hesitate about accepting these facts as the direct revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her Truth."

(6)

**"In order to bring about all these factors**, and in order to put you in the positions where you belong; and in order to make available for you the access to The Lord Jesus Christ and to all members of your spiritual families as well as to everyone else in the positive state; and, at the same time, in order to make the same available to those in the positive state, it was necessary to reveal to you, in gradual and progressive steps, certain methods by which all this could be accomplished. At first, you were taught the process of going inward and how to make contact with The Lord Jesus Christ and the members of your spiritual family. After that, this method was extended to include your conscious awareness in this process. Following that, you were taught the mirroring technique, the form of which was continuously modified and made more meaningful, more useful and more effectively usable. Then you were asked to expand your communication with them by being constantly and consciously aware of their presence with you by the method of divided attention. After that you were advised to allow other members of the positive state to participate in the events on planet Zero through your conscious activities, not limiting your communication with only the members of your spiritual family and, of course, with The Lord Jesus Christ. Then you were advised to utilize your sexuality for spiritual sexual involvement with the members of the positive state of the opposite gender, for the purpose of enhancement and intensification of their positioning in the midst of the negative state (as well as for many other purposes which will become obvious to you later on in the process of such interactions). All these factors needed to be defined and established first, in order to give you proper tools and means to not only accomplish your mission and assignment in this respect, but also as security measures against the traps and impositions of the negative state. By following all these procedures, and their continuous

updates and modifications, you are secure in your life and nothing can happen to you which is outside of your mission and agreement, as well as outside of the supplemental conditions that you need to experience (no matter how harsh they seem at the moment of their manifestation) and that you agreed to take whenever the need for these supplements arises."

(7)

"**Another mystery** that needed to be revealed at this time relates to the fact that Jesus Christ was born into the Jewish nation and He was physically a Jew. Also why He was crucified and what was the origin and role of the Jewish nation in all of this and how they fit into the scheme of the events throughout the history of humankind. The revelation of this mystery is a necessary condition for the placement of everyone and everything on planet Zero and in the entire Zone of Displacement into the proper and final position which will allow the next vital and crucial shift in The Lord Jesus Christ's Plan of Salvation to take place and be realized. Without this revelation, the final step in this process could not take place for the reason that a false and distorted interpretation of these factors would be perpetuated and supported. As you know, the religious, as well as non-religious interpretation of The Lord Jesus Christ's need to incarnate into the Jewish nation and to be crucified and the role of the Jews in all of this, is either totally false or distorted or inadequate. With such distorted, false or inadequate views about this role and about the true meaning of the Lord Jesus Christ's passion on the cross, the negative state cannot be eliminated. The simple reason for this impossibility lies in the fact that, if you believe falsities, distortions and inadequacies about these, or any other mysteries, you **are** in the negative state. If you are in the negative state, you are the negative state. Because, being that you are a sentient being, regardless of your current nature, you cannot be eliminated. By the irrefutable logic of this situation, under these conditions, the negative state cannot be eliminated. Thus, in order to eliminate the negative state, you need to remove all these falsities, distortions, inadequacies, or whatever you have in this respect, first. And the only way you can do it is by The Lord Jesus Christ granting you the New Revelation, and its continuous updates, which puts everything in its proper light and clarity and which uncovers all these mysteries for you."

"Now, from all of this you can clearly see the need for uncovering all of these mysteries. And because everything about the negative state, planet Zero and your mission is coming to an end, and is in its **most final phase**, you are receiving the flurry of these updates for the purpose of properly preparing you to fulfil your role in this respect. Without them, you could not succeed in your effort. Also, please, be prepared to receive more updates through Peter personally, and through conjoint sessions with Peter, Mark and The Lord Jesus Christ - as needed, whenever needed and if needed." "At this point the question is how does everything, contained in these updates, apply to those agents of the negative state who converted or desire to convert to the positive state through you directly or by some other means available to The Lord Jesus Christ? Before answering this question directly, you are being reminded of the following facts:"

"There are several categories of agents of the negative state: First, there are the pseudo-creators whose origin is traced to the positive state and whose nature, before their voluntary transmogrification, was of the original endowment by The Lord Jesus Christ (as described in the New Revelation). Second, there are agents of the negative state who originally came from the positive state on a mission to the Hells, but who were attracted to the negative state to such an extent that they submitted themselves to the pseudocreators to serve them and whose nature was subsequently transmogrified and turned into the pseudo-purity of the negative state. Then you have numerous creatures in the Hells who were fabricated by the pseudo-creators or who were born in the Hells without having any experience of the positive state and everything else related to it. Among these, many incarnated on planet Zero, and are in the process of being incarnated here, as the agents of the negative state. And, finally, you have humans proper who made or will make a choice to become full fledged agents of

the negative state."

"What you have to remember about these people is that their being and existence was agreed upon. Moreover, the material used for the purpose of fabrication of some of them (humans proper, creatures in the Hells and the agents of the negative state on planet Zero) came originally from the positive state. That it was subsequently butchered, so-to-speak, and turned into the pure evil and false - 109 nature, is another matter. For those people who were originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators or who were born in the Hells, for humans proper who became the agents of the negative state, and for the agents of the negative state on planet Zero, when they express a sincere desire to convert to the positive state, they are exposed to the New Revelation, and subsequently, if they accept it, The Lord Jesus Christ, by utilizing the original elements that came originally from the positive state - before they were stolen and butchered - creates a new nature, with a new positive purpose in mind, and endows it on these people. Because their new nature is a direct endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ, whatever is contained in these updates fully applies to them as well. After all, they embarked, from that moment on, on their return trip to their true nature and thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ - by the means of and through the New Revelation."

"As far as the pseudo-creators and the original agents of the positive state is concerned, with those who sold out to the negative state, the situation is somewhat different. There is a deep mystery about these people. Before the pseudo-creators became the pseudo-creators, and before the original agents of the positive state, either on planet Zero or in the Hells, became the agents of the negative state, in the condition of their full transmogrification, there was a secret agreement between them and The Lord Jesus Christ."

"First of all, that agreement stated that all the memories of their ever being an integral part of the positive state, will be completely obliterated until such time when everything regarding the negative state and/or their personal mission, will be completed and fulfilled. Secondly, it was firmly agreed upon and promised to them all, without any exception or exclusion, that they will be brought back to their original positive condition and to the positive state. Thirdly, it was agreed upon that their nature will be completely changed in such a manner so as to free them from all vestiges of their transmogrified condition and something entirely new will be imparted on them that has never been in being and existence before. This new nature will surpass anything previously available to them before they agreed to become negative."

"Now, because this new nature will be a direct endowment, gift and presentation of The Lord Jesus Christ, and it is/or will be created directly from The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute Nature, everything which is revealed in these updates, fully applies, or will apply, to them as well. After all, they are coming back to The Lord Jesus Christ and they are in the process of discovery of their new nature which is being or will be bestowed upon them by The Lord Jesus Christ directly. As you know, Peter, there is at least one person among you of the New Revelation on planet Zero, who worked with you in the past and who fits this category. And more are forthcoming either in the spiritual world through your spiritual mountaintop (or by some other means and ways), or in your life with humans on planet Zero. Prepare yourselves for such a possibility and be ready to help them if asked."

"And, finally, it is necessary to reiterate the issue of the mirroring technique which you have been utilizing up to this point. Let us address its various uses. You can conceptualize or depict this technique as a theoretical construct in the following manner:"

(1)

"Originally, the mirror functioned as a device of reflection, which was sending back to the negative state whatever it was hurling in your direction or against you. Thus, as a laser beam, as it hits the mirror, it diverts itself to its sending source, so everything, coming from the negative state against you, was diverted back to the senders. This method protected

you~from the attacks of the negative state."

(2)

"The second function of the mirror was a transformative one. As everything negative and adverse was coming from the negative state, it was captured in the mirrors, which are placed around you, and, before being reflected back to the negative state, it was transformed into the purely positive energies, charged with love and wisdom, mercy and forgiveness, and everything positive and good, and with a message for the conversion to the positive state of the senders, and in that condition it was re-directed back to them."

(3)

"The third function of the mirrors is a self-reflective one. The mirrors are utilized for your own self-reflection, self-scrutiny, self-discovery, self-perception, self-discernment, self-exploration and mirroring of your true nature. And for the comparison of everything of the past, with everything of the new - in other words, from this new position and not from the position of assessing the new from the viewpoint of the past. Thus, this aspect of the mirroring is being utilized for the discovery and acceptance of your true nature as it was created directly by The Lord Jesus Christ without any impositions of the negative state and for learning to simplify your life, to make it more manageable and clear and to approach The Lord Jesus Christ in the form of little children."

(4)

"The fourth function of the mirror is a more extensive one. In this function you are mirroring not only everything related to your life and nature, but also the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ, the members of your true spiritual family and all other members of the positive state who, upon your invitation, join you in your life and participate very actively in all your daily activities. This function may also include, if you choose so by your own free will and choice, all the activities related to the spiritual sexual involvement with the members of the positive state of the opposite gender. In this respect, you may, if you wish and desire, invite The Lord Jesus Christ to get involved with you in this type of spiritual sexual relationship - for the females, to His Absolute Masculinity and for the males, to Her Absolute Femininity. Such an unusual relationship with The Lord Jesus Christ (unusual from your human standpoint, but not from the standpoint of The Lord Jesus Christ or from the positive state in general) will have far reaching consequences, in a positive and enhancing connotation, for those of you who choose to interact with The Lord Jesus Christ in this manner."

(5)

"You may also utilize the mirroring technique in a circular purpose or mode. This mode will not be easy to understand. The major connotation of this mode can be found in the visualization of your own selves in three different aspects:"

"a. As a sender of ideas, thoughts, cognitions, emotions, behavior patterns, lifestyles, views, opinions, your unique approach to all spiritual issues, or whatever you have, without any exceptions or exclusions;"

"b. As a receiver **of your own** sent material (as outlined in point a.) as well as of everyone else's in the positive state or of those who are present with you in your forefront conscious awareness and in the mirrors. The new aspect of this point is in the fact that you receive also yourself - as a crucial and vital feedback everything that you are sending out to the others and to the Creation, the Zone of Displacement and planet Zero at large. Such a feedback is a very necessary condition so that you can scrutinize what it is that you are really sending out. The issue here is your **accountability and responsibility** for all your actions as well as reactions. You are responsible and accountable to yourself and to The Lord Jesus Christ, as well as to the entire Creation, for everything that you do or do not do (as outlined in point a.)."

"c. As an observer of all events and of this circular motion: you - you - others - you others - others - you. The observer part of you, registers the sending; and the receiving to yourself of what you are sending (you - you); and sending to the others; and your perception of the others' reception of what you are sending (you - others); and sending by the others to you and how they receive their own sending (others - others); and, finally, how you react to all of this in the conglomeration of its continuous occurrence (the final 'you')."

"Now, this completes the circle of the mirroring technique that you are to utilize in your everyday life, provided that you choose to do so by your own free will and choice. This will help you immensely in your role and fulfillment of your life's missions on planet Zero."

"As you noticed from the above, the words '**accountability**' and '**responsibility**' were emphasized in point b. This is by no means, by coincidence. One of the most important factors of the nature of the positive state and, thus, of The Lord Jesus Christ, is that everyone is fully responsible and accountable for his/her actions. In order to have this full responsibility and accountability, the three aspects, as described above, are developed in everyone in the positive state to the fullest possible degree. And because those of you who read, accept and fully practice the New Revelation in your lives for the sake of principles, are the representatives of the positive state on planet Zero, and because a part of your mission is to exemplify the life in the positive state for the humans proper and all agents of the negative state, it is only logical to assume that you must be accountable and responsible for all your actions and reactions. This sets a condition which is being utilized in the neutral state - in the region between the Hells and the intermediate world - to illustrate to all of those, who are coming to that region from the Hells for processing and conversion to the positive state, how this is done and how this is not only possible but the only way feasible in order to live in the positive state in a meaningful and fulfilling manner."

"What you have to understand in this respect is that the members of the negative state not only do not have any sense of responsibility and accountability for anything at all, but they despise it, reject it, laugh at it and proclaim that such virtues, traits or characteristics do not exist at all and that they are only a fable that cannot ever be achieved. Because everyone in the negative state believes this to be so, when they come to that neutral region, they need to be exposed to the reality of these characteristics, traits and virtues by the living examples."

"Let it be known to you now that you are those living examples regardless of the fact whether you are or are not consciously aware that you are. With this revelation, from now on, you will be consciously aware of this reality. In turn, this awareness will motivate you more effectively to be responsible and accountable for all of your actions and reactions. And the mirroring technique, in all of its aspects - as described above - will help you immensely to be more responsible and fully accountable in all aspects and all respects of your life."

"But there is another very important point related to the issue of responsibility and accountability. When you are scrutinizing your life in all of its aspects - as senders, receivers and observers in a circular manner, as described above - for the purpose of being accountable and responsible for all of your actions and reactions, at the very same time, by the process of that scrutiny and circular motion, you are coming closer and closer to your own true nature and, thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ. As you see, the process of accountability and responsibility leads directly to the discovery of your origin. This is the reason why the negative state considers these traits one of the most dangerous factors for the continuation of its life. If you become responsible and accountable, you cannot be negative. If you cannot be negative, then, by the logic of this situation, you have to be positive. These traits have nothing to do with the negative state. The negative state can be activated only if you remove these traits from its nature. Thus, by being accountable and responsible, you uncover the true nature of the negative state. Once anybody does that,



there is no desire to be a part of the life in the negative state. Hence, the negative state is no more."

"So, my dear children, this is another tool that is being given to you for the purpose of defying the negative state, as well as for many other positive purposes. By being accountable and responsible for all your actions and reactions, you are in the positive state - no matter where you physically reside. If you are in the positive state, the negative state has no power over you."

"And all this can be accomplished by the method described above and by everything that you received in all the previous updates. And now go and rest, Peter. Have a wonderful time. And remember, I am with you all, present in all your activities and efforts in this and in any other respect.""

(14)

### **Update 13**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 116-131, Update 13*

"On September 1, 1993 I was asked by The Lord Jesus Christ to share with those of you who read, accept and practice His/Her New Revelation for the sake of principles, the following important information:

"It is time that some mysteries about your nature, your origin and your position - as related to the New Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - come to the forefront of your conscious awareness."

"As you know, up to this point, the mystery of your nature and origin, as well as of your position and function on planet Zero, was carefully concealed from you personally and from everyone else as well. The reason for this concealment was in the fact that, if the agents of the negative state, and all the minions of the pseudocreators, as well as the pseudo-creators themselves, would have known who you are and what your specific mission on planet Zero has been, they would have utilized that knowledge and would have prevented you from the fulfillment of your mission. And not only that, but, due to the powers they have had until recently, they would have succeeded in eliminating you from the face of planet Zero and thus, nullifying the effectiveness of the operations of the positive state which take place through your activities in the most detailed manner."

"However, as you know, the situation with the negative state has changed recently. This change was brought about, first of all, by the transmission of the New Revelation, which was made available to all everywhere and everywhen in being and existence, in the pseudo-being and pseudo-existence and on planet Zero. Secondly, the availability of the New Revelation established a very specific condition on planet Zero and in the entire realm of the negative state which made it possible for The Lord Jesus Christ not only to bring the entire positive state into the closest possible proximity to the negative state, but completely encircle and encapsulate it."

"Thirdly, as you remember from one of the latest updates (July 25, 1993), the negative state



reached the point or plateau beyond which only one thing is possible - the complete and full winning of the negative state on planet Zero without any traces of anything positive. Thus, at this point, everything and everyone in the negative state is concentrating on bringing about this final 'victory' of the negative state on planet Zero and on the establishment of the uncontested rule of the pseudo-creators. Under these conditions, and due to the fact that all agents of the positive state, and those of you who are integrally connected to the New Revelation, were sealed off and encapsulated into a special sphere of protection under the special auspices of The Lord Jesus Christ personally and by and through the means of His/Her New Revelation and the entirety of His/Her positive state, the agents of the negative state, the pseudocreators and their minions, no longer have any access to any information which comes directly from The Lord Jesus Christ through the New Revelation and its updates. Thus, whatever is revealed to you in this, or any other respect, is unavailable to them. For this reason, they no longer can interfere with your position, situation and mission."

"The negativity that all of you experience in your everyday life, and the ostensible hardship that some of you are subjected to, are no longer the results of the attacks of the negative state against you personally. In the case of the generally experienced negativity, which all of you are aware of and which, very often, adversely influences your life, it is the result of the global negative, evil and false atmosphere which surrounds planet Zero and which is being continuously emanated in an intensified and condensed manner, to all and everything in a random fashion. Thus, it is not a personal attack, directed to any specific agent of the positive state, but it is the result of being positioned in the midst of the negative state. As you know, the condensation of the negative state is in the process of reaching its ultimate degree. In the case of the ostensible hardship that some of you are still experiencing, and, from time to time, will also be experiencing in the future, that situation is either by agreement (something important needs to be learned or manifested) or because you have not rid yourself yet of all impositions of the negative state in your life (in your thinking, willing, feeling, emotions, attitude, relationships, habits, attachments, etc.). In this respect, for those of you who continue to experience this hardship, it is your personal and individual responsibility to find out from your own within, which situation applies to your own case and, subsequently, make appropriate corrections or view your situation in a proper perspective, fully accepting the necessity of this ostensible hardship. In the latter case, such ostensible hardship not only serves some kind of important purpose, but also functions as a security and/or preventive measure against something much more devastating - from the spiritual standpoint - happening in your life, which would place you in slavery to the negative state."

"So, under this condition, it is safe to reveal to you some aspects of the mystery of your origin, your nature, your situation and position and how all this relates to the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. However, this is not the only reason, albeit a very important one, why this is being revealed to you now. The major reason for this factor relates to what was conveyed to you in the latest message (of August 28, 1993). As you remember, in that message it was indicated that all of you need to be placed in certain positions and assigned certain roles which will enable the winning of the negative state to become a temporary reality but also, most importantly, which would prepare you for your transition to your home base (in the case of the agents of the positive state) or to your newly assigned home base (in the case of the agents of the negative state and humans proper who, by the means and auspices of the New Revelation, converted to the positive state), and which would make you safe, while still on planet Zero; and which would make it possible for you to complete, in the most effective and successful way, your mission and assignment. As you remember, your mission and assignment in this respect, is in its most final phase or, to repeat the words used in the message of July 1-2, 1993, it is in the phase of its last installment."

"Now comes the issue of your origin, nature and position. Please, be forewarned that what follows is applicable **only and only** to those who read, accept and practice the New Revelation unconditionally and for the sake of principles and who make it or will make it

(those who will be coming to it in the near future, or as long as they are on planet Zero, or those who, for some reason or other, have not made it so but will, eventually) the number one top priority of their lives."

"As you remember from the message of July 1-2, 1993, two important points, among many others, were mentioned. Some of you probably did not even notice those points. These two points can be summarized as follows:"

**(1)**

"As the agents of the positive state, through the New Revelation. you have had the awareness and the privilege of realizing your difference from everyone else on planet Zero, by direct endowment from The Lord Jesus Christ."

"What this statement means is that many of you have often been aware of a peculiar sensation which was conveying to you that somehow you do not fit with anyone or anything on this planet. This has been an alien territory for you and you felt as aliens amongst the multitude of humans and the agents of the negative state. Let it be known now to you all, who fit the above-mentioned category, that this is the true reality. Neither you are humans nor belong to this planet. In fact, you are aliens who temporarily assumed a transient duty or role from The Lord Jesus Christ to do some important work for Him/Her. The nature of that work will be revealed in a moment."

**(2)**

"The distinction is being made between the agents of the positive state in general and those of you who are **assistants and facilitators** of the positive state in purity of your heart by means of or through the connection to the New Revelation for the purpose of being yourselves in your true nature, that is, returning to your true nature."

"As you see, two distinctly different categories are being used here: One relates to the agents of the positive state proper; the other to the assistants and facilitators of the positive state **by means of or through the connection to the New Revelation** specifically. Also, the purpose is being defined here: to be yourselves in your true nature. Of course, before you can become yourselves, and thus, before you can return to your true nature, you have to know what that nature is or consists of."

"What you have to realize here is that, whereas those of you who are assistants and facilitators of the positive state through and by the means of the New Revelation and who are, by definition of these terms, also the agents of the positive state, not all agents of the positive state, in fact, the majority of them, are assistants and facilitators of the positive state by this means. Their mission, function, position, role, or whatever they have, is entirely different.

As you see from this, your position and role in this respect is extremely specialized and very particular and unique. In short, it is very different."

"Now, taking into consideration the monumental, and unimaginable to your mind, importance that the New Revelation has for the entire Creation and its Multiverse and for the Zone of Displacement and planet Zero, and that it is a major tool for the elimination of the negative state and for the Last Judgment of this cycle of time, and taking into consideration the fact of the even more monumental role that the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ plays in all of this, it was necessary to involve volunteers in the positive state from **all** levels, degrees, circles, steps and dimensions of Creation."

"Thus, those of you who fit the above-mentioned category **assistants and facilitators** - came or were originated from these various levels of Creation. However, the mystery does not end here. It only begins here. First of all, let us address some issues of Creation in

general and your creation in particular. There are two aspects to this factor: One, your nature was created in the image and likeness of that level of Creation in which you were placed in and from which you were incarnated into planet Zero. From this fact it follows that you are true representatives of that level and that you are integrally connected to that level (so far without any conscious awareness on your part) and that, most importantly, every single member of that level is connected to you and with you and fully and completely participates in everything that is going on on planet Zero and in the negative state in general."

"Secondly, that all of you in this category, regardless of the phase of Creation in which you were created, originated from the same idea of The Lord Jesus Christ, ***specifically and particularly related to His/Her future New Nature***. We shall speak about this in a moment."

"However, there is another mystery related to the creation of Creation which has been hidden until this time. What you have to be aware of at this time is that before God Most High (The Lord Jesus Christ) put into motion the process of the creation of Creation itself with all its multiverses, He/She created from Himself/Herself special types of entities who assisted Him/Her during His/Her subsequent creative efforts when the process of Creation was put into motion. At that time (actually at that no-time and no-space) one of those entities was created from a very special type of idea which related directly to the future New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. From this mystery you see very clearly that, before Creation was created (or the process of creation was put into motion), the Creator had already planned out the future steps to be taken as each and every aspect and level of Creation was about to come to its fruition. However, most importantly, before Creation was created, the Creator had already conceived the need for His/Her New Nature, and accordingly took steps to fulfil that need at each level, step, degree and dimension of Creation."

"Let it be known to you all, who are connected to the New Revelation, and who fit the above-mentioned category, that said one entity, which was created before the process of creation was put into motion from the idea of the Future New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, was created with the specific purpose in mind - to incarnate on planet Zero for the purpose of the transmission of the New Revelation and for the purpose of representing those entities who were created with him at that particular phase of pre-Creation. This comes as a great surprise to you, Peter, and you are very, very, very reluctant to accept this notion. But, please, think for a moment and you will see the logic of this need of representation. Someone had to represent that particular period in all the works of the Lord Jesus Christ. There is another reason why the need for this incarnation and from that level. But that need relates to the Absolute Purpose of The Lord Jesus Christ and it would be incomprehensible to you at this time. It will become obvious to you when you return home to that level in which you were created."

"So, what you have here is as follows: One person was incarnated from that level of pre-Creation. That person was assigned the role of transmitter of the New Revelation, among other things. If someone else were to be assigned for that purpose - from some other phase of the process of the creation of Creation - the entities who were created before the process of the creation of Creation was put into motion, would be excluded from the direct learning about the nature of the negative state and why it was permitted to be activated. Please, do understand here that each learning has its own levels and degrees. Whatever is put into the Universality-Of-It-All, is put there by and through representatives of each particular level of Creation. The members of each particular level, because of the discrete structure of Creation at that time, can learn from and participate in all of this only by and through their own representatives. Thus, even if they were to go into the Universality-Of-It-All, they would have to seek out the means by and through which they could enter there. The only means they have in this respect is by and through their representatives on planet Zero and/or in other regions of the Zone of Displacement. This is how learning about all of this takes place."

"So, if no one were to be represented on planet Zero from that level of pre-Creation, that level would be deprived of such crucial and vital learning. In that case, the members of that level would be unable to make a final decision about getting rid of that idea which tells them that they have the right to reject their Creator as the only Source of their lives and of everyone and everything else. If this were to happen, the negative state could not be eliminated because that idea would have to fall out somewhere. By the logic of this situation, the Zone of Displacement would have to stay indefinitely and no one there, or anywhere and anywhen else, could be saved. Thus, the necessity for one of their members to be their representative in all these events and to be the transmitter of the New Revelation. The transmitter of the New Revelation had to be someone who would represent an all-inclusive condition of Creation. The members of that pre-Creation level are the all-inclusive factor of Creation."

"Now, subsequent to the creation of the above-mentioned entities, during the first round of Creation, when the spiritual dimension was in the process of its creation, at each step of that process, but before time and space were introduced, certain sentient entities were created that give the character to each particular step of that dimension. At each point of such creation, one or two or more entities were created from the specific idea of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. From these entities, some of them were created with the future purpose of incarnating on planet Zero where they would become connected to the New Revelation. Among you, there are four people that came from that first round of Creation. The specificity of their creation was such that the idea utilized by The Lord Jesus Christ for that purpose was filtered through the entity created before the process of creation was put into motion. Thus, in a sense, incomprehensible to your human mind, The Lord Jesus Christ created these four entities through and with the help of that entity who became the transmitter of The New Revelation."

"Subsequent to this step, all other assistants and facilitators of the positive state, through and by the means of the New Revelation, were created from the same idea of The New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ with the utilization and help of all of those who were created for that purpose in the previous steps of Creation. This is one of the reasons, Peter, why in some books of the New Revelation, as well as in ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ*** itself, sometimes it is indicated that all who are of the New Revelation, or who are assistants and facilitators of the positive state through and by the means of the Truth of the New Revelation, are your children. In this particular sense, they are. You are all integrally connected for the simple reason that you were either created from the idea of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ by The Lord Jesus Christ directly (at each round of creation) or, later on, from that portion of the Lord Jesus Christ's Nature which was hybridized and fused with the human body of Jesus Christ."

"What you have to understand in this respect is the following mystery: Some of you were created during the various rounds of creation to represent and to carry the character, the nature, the state, the process and the dynamics of each such round. This particular creation occurred before the First Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ. In this case, those of you who are now on planet Zero, and who incarnated from that period, were created from the ***very idea of The New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ***. Thus, in essence, by that very idea, your nature stems from the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. In the process of reading, accepting and practicing the New Revelation, your true nature subsequently was crystallized and the New Revelation triggered the manifestation of that idea so that this idea became a true reality within each one of you. In other words, you became, or you are becoming, your true nature which springs directly from the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"On the other hand, some of you, were created during the process of the development of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - **after** the First Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ and **after** .He/She reunited Himself/Herself to His/Her Father, that is, to His/Her Absolute Essence and Absolute Substance. In this case, you were created from that part of The Lord

Jesus Christ which was **already** of the New Nature. What you have to understand here is the fact that the Nature of the Creator requires from Him/Her to **always** create from anything new in Him/Her which is coming to its fruition. Thus, some of you were created during this crucial and important process from that process itself and then, later on, you were sent to planet Zero to represent that aspect of Creation, and its societies, which stem from each and every portion (if you can say it that way) of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. Regardless of at which period of the development of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ you were created, or before that, from the idea of that New Nature, you all came directly from The Lord Jesus Christ and, specifically and particularly, from His/Her New Nature. In either case, your true nature was and is being triggered or will be triggered in those who will join you later, by and through the means of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ."

"As you know, the last person who was born from this process - the process of development and permanent eternal establishment of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - was at the time when this process was successfully completed. This was at the time of Christmas, 1987. As you remember, after that time, a few months later (July 1, 1988), no one from the positive state, or from any of its levels, has been permitted to be born on planet Zero."

"There is another point to this mystery regarding your nature and how it relates to the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ: In the process of your creation, no matter during which round of creation or pre-creation you were created, it was agreed by all of you that any idea or knowledge whatsoever regarding the true origin of your nature, would be completely and totally obliterated from your conscious and unconscious awareness until such time when the New Revelation and this, and all the previous updates, will be transmitted. The reason for this secrecy relates to the mystery of God and His/Her Nature as revealed and explained in the New Revelation and as mentioned in the Revelation of Jesus Christ through Apostle John. This is the reason that until now, or until very recently, none of you had any notion about who you are and where your true nature stems from."

"In viewing your nature and your position from this perspective, you can see how important it is for all of you who fit this category, to recognize the fact of your origin and of your mission which has a direct relevance to your origin in and from the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. However, the structure of your nature is much more complex than what was indicated above. In the process of the creation of your nature, either directly from The Lord Jesus Christ's idea of His/Her New Nature (for those who were created before the First Coming) or from His/Her New Nature directly (or portion of it before the total completion of the process of hybridization - as revealed in the New Revelation), several distinctly different aspects were imparted on your nature. Thus, that idea, or that portion of the New Nature, had ingrained in itself an intricate code which contains a blueprint for your life, activities and mission in the negative state on planet Zero, as well as for bringing into the human world, the concept of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation and, at the same time, for the discovery of your own *new* nature with all consequences and results of such discovery."

"Moreover, because of the multidimensional character, structure and dynamics of your nature - as derived directly from the multidimensional and infinite Character, Structure and Dynamics of the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ - your position on planet Zero is such that it is not limited only to the connection to your own dimension or world or society where you originated and from which you were incarnated on planet Zero. What you have to understand here is that, in the process of your creation, various diverse portions were implanted into your nature. These portions relate to the multilevel and multidimensional structure of Creation. Through this unique structure you are connected to all levels of Creation, as well as to everything else, including the UniversalityOf-It-All, for the purpose of translation, exemplification, illustration, manifestation and bridging various worlds and the life in the negative state in general."



"In this respect, as related to the above-mentioned mystery, it is time to answer a question, posed by some of you. The essence of that question can be formulated in the following manner: How is it possible for me to be an example for everyone if I interact with so few people and if I am involved throughout my life with a very limited number of people?"

"As you see, this question is asked from a totally wrong position. It comes from the very external portion of the very external human mind. This mind perceives only those things and those relationships which are discernible only and only by the sensory inputs of that external mind in that external world (pseudo-world, in actuality). It is time to correct this misperception."

"From the above statement-mystery, it is obvious that you are connected to many levels of reality and pseudo-reality. Why do you think your nature was created in such a manner as described above? It was created exactly for the purpose of connecting you to all levels of Creation and the Zone of Displacement so that you would be able to translate for all their respective inhabitants, everything that has been and will be going on in the negative state in general, on planet Zero and in your personal life in particular."

"For your reminder, let us repeat what was revealed about this situation in the books of the New Revelation (obviously, the inquirers of that question forgot what was said in the New Revelation about this issue). Be aware again of the fact that by your most within Spiritual Mind you are directly connected to the Spiritual Dimension of Creation. By the various levels, degrees and specific portions of your Spiritual Mind you are connected to the various levels of that Dimension. Please, do understand the mystery of the structure of your Spiritual Mind as related to the structure of the Spiritual Dimension. Your spiritual Mind reflects the entire structure of the Spiritual Dimension. Thus, through each particular component of your Spiritual Mind, you are connected to each particular component of the Spiritual Dimension. These components of your mind are in a perfect spiritual correspondence to the components of the Spiritual Dimension and to all their respective inhabitants."

"By your interior mind, and its various numerous components, you are connected to the intermediate world and all its levels in exactly the same manner as described above. By your true external mind, and all its components (its unconscious part), you are connected to the physical dimension of Creation and all its inhabitants. By your human pseudo-mind, and its various levels, degrees and components (which are structured in the same manner as the true mind), you are connected. to the various levels, degrees and dimensions of the Zone of Displacement and to all their respective inhabitants. And, finally, by the conglomeration of all the above, you are connected into the Universality-Of-It-All, where everything experienced by you, no matter what it is, is placed there for eternal learning of all who will come into their being and existence in the future, as well as for everyone else from the past and the present."

"Now, the process of this learning is not by the external showing or illustration to the external observation of a learner. Such learning would have no lasting and experiential effect. The way all this is learned is by and through a merger with you and your experiences. In other words, a prospective learner assumes, for a moment of time and non-time, your own identity and mode of experiencing and, by this factor, directly participates in everything that happened to you as if it was the learner himself/herself who experienced it. This is how the true and lasting learning occurs."

"But to go back to your nature, mission and position. From everything that was said above, it is obvious how important your life on planet Zero is. In this respect, what you have to understand is that the value of your life on planet Zero is not determined by the external human position that you occupy or where you are in the social ladder as conceived and perceived by a typical human evaluation of your worth (in other words, by your social, monetary and occupational position, etc. ) From the position of the positive state, and



specifically from the viewpoint of The Lord Jesus Christ, it does not matter whether you are an executive of an important business corporation (or even the president of the country) or a simple bus boy, a swimming pool cleaner, or a simple janitor or a homeless person in poverty or a retiree. This is not what counts. All such positions are equally valuable for the exemplification and manifestation of all connected to you in the manner described above. There is no preferential treatment of any of them."

"As mentioned several times before, your major role is to be the translators or the bridges to all connected to you in all the worlds and pseudo-worlds - in both directions - in order to enable them to participate in the events on planet Zero, in the negative state in general, and in the positive state through the specific positions you occupy. And, most importantly, to be the focus or the point through which the forces of The Lord Jesus Christ's positive state can position themselves right in the middle of the negative state in order to bring about everything related to the destiny of the negative state, as well as to the future destiny of the entire Creation and the life in the future positive state (as described in Chapter Eighteen of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***)."

"In evaluating the origin of your nature and in what round of creation or pre-creation you were created, it is important that you avoid, at all costs, any negative emotions that some of you might be subjected to. Regardless of at what point you were created, remember please, you came from the very same idea (in its infinite diversity) of The Lord Jesus Christ, related to His/Her New Nature, to the activation of the negative state, its elimination, and establishment of the new life of the positive state after the negative state is no more. Thus, no preferential treatment of any one of you is possible or conceivable. And if some of you might experience, even remotely, feelings of envy or jealousy or a superiority/inferiority complex, or self-elevation, or self-aggrandizement or a sense of being more important, more valuable, more deserving or more unique, and vice versa, than anyone else among you, then you are still in the clutches of the negative state and you are still laboring under the impositions of the negative state. In this case, you are advised to go to The Lord Jesus Christ, confess your adverse feelings in this, or any other respect, and ask for help in getting rid of them on a permanent and lasting basis. It is time that you get rid of any such feelings either related to your nature and position or anything else for that matter (especially your sexuality and how you view and practice it in your life)."

"The above-mentioned statement of course, does not mean that some of you, comparatively, do not have a greater degree of responsibility and weight on your shoulders than some others. But your own degree of responsibility in this, as well as in any other respect, is as important for the positive state and to The Lord Jesus Christ personally as any one else's. Few of you, and especially you, Peter, being that you are the transmitter of the New Revelation, and of all its updates, have a much greater degree of responsibility than some others; and, specifically, the weight on your shoulders, Peter, it is felt in a much greater amount than anybody else's amongst you. This is understandable if you take into consideration the factor of what it means to tell people about all these things in the name of The Lord Jesus Christ. But the degree of responsibility and the weight on your shoulders that you all carry, regardless of how much or how little of it you have, is as important and needed as anyone else's."

"And with this issue is connected the issue of your responsibility and accountability in general. As you remember, this issue was alluded to in the July 28, 1993 message. Some elaboration on these two concepts, and how they are applicable to you individually, is in order."

"In view of the revealed mystery about your nature, origin and mission, the concepts of responsibility and accountability may be viewed in a different light. There are two, distinctly different periods for your application of these two concepts in your life. One is applicable to

your life prior your direct involvement with the New Revelation and the other is after your acceptance of the New Revelation as the Word of God Lord Jesus Christ and, particularly, after reading and accepting what is being conveyed to you in today's message."

"As you know, before the knowledge of the New Revelation and, in some respects, but not in all, before today's message, you were under the influence of the impositions of the negative state. In that situation, not knowing consciously the real Truth, the degree of your responsibility and accountability lies in the factor of how well you did with what you had and had known during that time, and to what extent you appropriated or attributed to yourself that which was under the impositions of the negative state. As far as you were able to avoid any identification, or achieved only minimal identification with those impositions, you are not responsible and/or accountable for them. They are not yours. They belong to the negative state. Thus, whoever agreed to be a means of that imposition of the negative state upon you, that person or persons in the negative state are responsible and accountable for it. As you know, such impositions are originated in the various levels of the Hells and, subsequently, either hurled against you directly or through some agents of the negative state or humans proper, positioned on planet Zero. These creatures, be they in the Hells or on planet Zero, or both, are responsible and accountable for it."

"However, you were endowed with a certain degree of intuition and a special sense, even during that period of time, which was indicating to you what was and what was not right at that time. Because of this factor, you are fully responsible and accountable for how much and to what extent you listened to and followed the voice of your intuition and that special sense. As long as you followed it and listened to it, everything was going on, more or less, very well. In the moment you failed to listen to it and follow it, you encountered all kinds of problems and obstacles, and you were under constant attacks by the negative state. If you carefully look back on that period of your life, you will notice very clearly that this was the case. However, with the new knowledge about your origin, your nature and everything that you were privileged to learn from the New Revelation, the shift in this respect occurred. This shift defines your responsibility and your accountability for all of your actions, behaviors, attitudes and everything else at all levels of your mind without exception and exclusion."

"First of all, you are responsible and accountable for finding out, with the help of The Lord Jesus Christ of course, what all those imposi-ions of the negative state in your life have been and still might be, and, subsequently, totally and completely dissociate yourself from them, remove them from your life and not allow them to infest you any longer. This can be accomplished by the careful exploration of your life in all its aspects and of your attitude toward everything and everyone around you and to the rest of being and existence - in the light of the Truth of the New Revelation and in the light of all its updates that you have received from The Lord Jesus Christ via Peter and, in some instances, via Peter through Dan in New York City."

"Secondly, you are fully responsible and accountable, from now on, for every single thought, feeling, emotion, cognition, will, idea, concept, behavior, attitude, relationship, and everything else, without any exception or exclusion whatsoever, that you initiate in and/or establish from yourself. Again, the New Revelation, and all its updates, give you a key and construct a foundation for you, on which you can build and by which you can establish a most appropriate mode of life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation. Thus, by virtue of this factor, you have no longer any excuse in this respect."

"And thirdly, you are fully responsible and accountable for everything related to your mission and position on planet Zero. Also, you are fully responsible and accountable for making the New Revelation the number one top priority of your life. Failure to do so signifies that you have failed in your mission. You will be held responsible and accountable for such failure. All of you, who have the privilege to read these words, meaning, all of you of the New

Revelation, who have travelled on the road of your specific life as far as to the point of being privileged and allowed to read all these words, as well as everything else that was previously conveyed to you from the time of the transmission of the New Revelation until now, were given very powerful and potent tools and means to proceed in the manner and way that you all agreed. The New Revelation, and all its updates, is this tool and means. If you are not using it properly and effectively, it is your responsibility. You will be accountable for not utilizing it in the most effective and appropriate manner in your personal life."

"For the sake of The Lord Jesus Christ, for the sake of all who are connected to you, and for whom you are the focus and the bridge of translation at all levels of being and existence, as well as pseudo-being and pseudo-existence, and for your own sake, please, take heed on what was revealed in this update, and in all previous updates and the New Revelation, and proceed in your life with this new knowledge about yourself, accepting it, identifying yourself with it and realizing it in your everyday life by implementing it for the sake of principle because this is the right thing to do. By doing that, and by proceeding in your life in this manner, you will fulfil your mission and all the requirements of your responsibility and accountability.""

(15)

## **Update 14**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 132-138, Update 14*

"On September 4, 1993, very early in the morning, I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to convey to all interested, the following information and advice:

"As you know, throughout the updates, which you have been receiving recently, it has been repeated several times that you are to make the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ the number one top priority of your life. Some of you are rightly asking about the practical meaning of this requirement or advice. In other words, the question is, what does it mean, in a practical sense, to make the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ the number one top priority of one's life? How is this reflected in everyday life? And what are the ramifications of such a requirement or advice for the normal, everyday type of activities that you are all subjected to and experience on a continuous basis?"

"In order to respond to this question, and make the answer to this question as simple and as understandable as possible, let us outline its content in the following points:"

(1)

"By your own free will and choice, without any duress or pressure, for the sake of principle, for the sake of recognition of the fact that this is the right thing to do, without expecting anything in return, make an all out effort, in accordance with your best abilities and to the fullest of your potentials, in applying in your everyday life everything that is contained in Chapters 13, 16 and 24 of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***. Because human memory is very fragile, unreliable and tends to distort whatever it remembers, you are advised to re-read, from time to time, these three Chapters more frequently, and in addition to the regular reading of the New Revelation. By applying in your everyday life what is contained in those Chapters, you are fulfilling the requirements of making the New Revelation

the number one top priority of your life."

(2)

"In order to make your life more manageable and simple, you are advised to structure your everyday life - to the extent that it is feasible and practically possible - in the following manner: When you get up from bed, after cleaning up, before doing anything else, read the New Revelation. As you know, every day is a different day. It has a different connotation and a different meaning in the Universality-Of-It-All. Some days you are more eager and energetic than some other days. There are days that your attention span and concentration is excellent. On the other hand, there are days when the opposite is true. Make accommodations for these variations and fluctuations. What this means is that some days your reading of the New Revelation will be more meaningful, fulfilling and satisfying than some other days. In such cases, when it is more meaningful, read several pages or as much as you have time for. During the other days, when your mood or state of mind and body, is less favorable, read only a few paragraphs or a page so that your reading does not become meaningless."

(3)

"After reading the New Revelation, say the New Completed Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ and go inward by the method which is most suitable for you. In the process of being inward, commune, interact and communicate, by whatever modes and means available to you (spiritually, mentally, sexually, by imagining, thinking, feeling or whatever you have), with The Lord Jesus Christ, all members of your spiritual family and all other members of the positive state, who are assigned to you for the purpose of participating in the events happening on planet Zero. Remember, during the time that you are inward, include your conscious forefront awareness in that process, so that you are always consciously aware of what is going on."

(4)

"When you are about to finish your daily going inward, as described in point # 3, by your own free will and choice, invite The Lord Jesus Christ, all members of your true spiritual family and other members of the positive state, to accompany you and to be with you during the entire day, during which you are engaged in your daily duties, obligations, responsibilities, work, profession, rest, fun or in whatever is scheduled for each particular day of your life on planet Zero. Keep them always in your conscious awareness by the method of divided attention - as described in one of the previous updates."

(5)

"In the process of your daily life on planet Zero, regardless of what you do or do not do, or what you are engaged in or are not engaged in, etc., do all that from the position of the principles of the New Revelation. In a practical sense, this means that you evaluate everything, look on everything, scrutinize everything, ponder about everything, analyze everything, etc., from the position of the New Revelation and its teachings. Disregard any other explanations of the events and happenings on planet Zero that you are subjected to on a 24-hour basis. They are all either false or distorted. In other words, your attitude in all of this and about your life is to be influenced by the content of the New Revelation."

(6)

"When you go about your daily business in your human life on planet Zero, no matter what you do, or no matter what is happening to you, and this is absolutely without any exception or exclusion, if you, for example, experience some hardships or something unpleasant or just the opposite - something pleasant and happy, keep constantly in your mind that this is all part of your mission and assignment and that this was all agreed upon and that there is nothing in your life which is outside of that agreement or outside of the Will or Permission of The Lord Jesus Christ."

(7)

"Constantly remember in what kind of world you live in. As you know, this world is becoming more and more negative every second. What this means is that you are, as well as everyone else who lives on planet Zero, continuously bombarded at random with all kinds of negative, evil, adverse, false, etc., thoughts, feelings, emotions, events, happenings, or whatever you have. Being that you are in that world, it is absolutely inevitable that you are subjected very frequently to such negative thoughts, feelings, emotions, behaviors, etc. Your duty and responsibility in this respect is to recognize these adverse states and immediately disassociate yourselves from them, by simply rejecting them as not yours. When you get upset or angry or furious or have a desire which is incongruent with the nature of the positive state and with your own original nature, stop yourself immediately and tell yourself loud and clear (this can be done in your mind silently if you are surrounded by other people) that these are not your conditions or states or reactions but they are from and of the negative state and therefore, you completely and totally disagree with them. Subsequently, at the first available opportunity, go inward and purify and cleanse yourself from any possible pollution and contamination by them. Remember what was said in the New Revelation about this situation? It is impossible for you not to stumble or fall from time to time, but your duty and responsibility in this respect is to immediately get up when you fall or to straighten up when you stumble. By doing just that, nothing of that negative and adverse nature will be appropriated or attributed to you."

(8)

"You are advised to accept the fact that different members of the New Revelation, as well as everyone else for that matter, have a different role, a different assignment, a different mission, a different destiny, etc., than your own. However, all of them, with all of that, in some way or other, relate to the New Revelation. Thus, they serve, by their life and example, some kind of important purpose. For this reason, you are to avoid, by all means, to judge them, to reject them, to condemn them, to discard them, to badmouth them, to point a finger at them, not to communicate with them or to ridicule them in any manner or way. Those of you who read, accept and practice the New Revelation, are integrally connected by the same idea that stems directly from the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. For this reason, in the eyes of The Lord Jesus Christ, you are equally valuable and needed. No preferential treatment of any of you in any respect exists or is possible on the part of The Lord Jesus Christ. You are advised to follow the example of The Lord Jesus Christ, being in your relative condition and degree, as and like He/She or She/He is. To accomplish this, as well as everything else, ask The Lord Jesus Christ for help. Ask Him/Her or Her/Him to help you to do everything in your life, no matter what it is, with, by, through and of The Lord Jesus Christ, walking always with Him/Her or Her/Him. Thus, in simple words, doing everything under the auspices, guidance, leadership, charge and presiding of The Lord Jesus Christ."

(9)

"In practicing your human sexuality, by whatever means, disassociate yourselves as much as possible, under the circumstances of your human life, from the typically human conceptualization and understanding of what sexuality is all about. For the members of the New Revelation, those who fully identify themselves with its principles and ideas, sexuality is a tool of sharing, enjoyment, delight, pleasure and enhancement of one's everyday life, which is extended to the physical and/or bodily sensations. Some of you might tend to despise the so-called carnal or purely physical pleasure of the sexual aspect. The way you have to conceptualize sexuality in your human life is that it is an extension of spiritual and mental pleasure into the physical and bodily sensation (thus, from within to without). You cannot exclude the physical aspects from its practice. The carnality in this respect comes into effect only when or if you disregard the spiritual and mental connotation of your sexuality. But there is another point to this issue. The carnal knowledge from the spiritual standpoint relates primarily to the practice of sexuality in sexual orgies during satanic worship, in various religious, cult and pseudo-spiritual rituals and in the claims of some 'prominent' gurus,



swamis and various pseudo-spiritual leaders on planet Zero that the only way to God is through having sexual intercourse exclusively and only with them. You are advised to avoid this kind of practice and conceptualization of sexuality at all costs. In this respect, before you approach sexual intercourse, explore very carefully your intention and motivation with which you plan to engage in this act. Always ask The Lord Jesus Christ for advice in this, or in any other matter, whether your intention and motivation is spiritually, mentally and physically proper and whether your planned engagement into sexual intercourse with your prospective sexual partner is sanctioned by The Lord Jesus Christ and whether it would be beneficial and useful for all concerned here and in the spiritual world. By approaching your sexuality in this respect, you can never go wrong."

(10)

"To make the New Revelation the number one top priority of your life does not mean to give up all your regular, everyday types of activities, fun, rest, or whatever you have. No one is asking you to give up anything with the exception of all impositions of the negative state and of everything that complicates your life, makes it bothersome, burdensome, convoluted, unmanageable, unhappy and depressing. Ask The Lord Jesus Christ to help you get rid of everything in your life of this adverse nature. Otherwise, you are to enjoy your life in all of its aspects, and be free from and independent of anyone and anything, being responsible and accountable only and only for your own life and no one else's. Do not compromise your freedom and independence for the sake of anyone or anything. In any situation of your life, in which such compromises are required, ask The Lord Jesus Christ to direct you in this, or any other respect, so that you may know exactly how to proceed and what to do in all situations of your life on planet Zero. And, most importantly, strive, with the help of The Lord Jesus Christ, to establish a proper and correct attitude toward everyone and everything and in all matters of your life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation."

(11)

"To make the New Revelation the number one top priority of your life means to accept the fact that you are here on this planet on a special mission from The Lord Jesus Christ. Because it is an assignment from The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature, you are to consider this the greatest possible honor and privilege. Because of that, perform all your duties, obligations, work, assignments, or whatever you have, with elation, delight, pleasure, contentment, happiness and all positive feelings and emotions, avoiding as much as possible a sense of boredom, drag, depression, unfulfillment, dissatisfaction and burn out. Learn to accept your destiny, your work, your position, or whatever you have, as an assignment from The Lord Jesus Christ. After all, it is! Put an allout effort to do your best, to the fullest of your potentials, in everything you do or do not do, no matter what it is or is not. Develop a sense of satisfaction from your life because it is very satisfying to The Lord Jesus Christ, and to the entire positive state, when you are satisfied with yourself and your life - from the position of the New Revelation."

(12)

"And, finally, to make the New Revelation the number one top priority of your life means to be responsible and accountable for the way you think, feel, will, behave, act and present yourself to yourself, to The Lord Jesus Christ and to others. And to do all this by your own freedom of choice and by your own free will, remembering that the structure of Creation and the sentient mind is such, that any choice, no matter what its content and action is, has ingrained in itself its results and consequences. When we are talking about your responsibility and accountability, we are talking about the necessity of bearing the consequences of any choice or agreement you made. Such choice and/or agreement is binding. This is the Universal Law. Once it is made, by virtue of the fact that it was made by you, you become fully responsible and accountable for it. Some of you, perhaps, felt threatened by the previous statements in some of the updates regarding this issue. Some of you thought that it sounded somewhat harsh. However, it has never been meant to sound



that way or to be that way. It simply means that whenever you make a choice or an agreement or a commitment, you become fully responsible and accountable for how you fulfil the terms of your agreement, choice, commitment or whatever you have. This is the simple logic of the structure of sentient life, any sentient life. There is no other way anywhere or anywhen in Creation or in any other place. Simply stated, to avoid this means to avoid life. Please, use the mirroring technique, in its complete form, for the purpose of accomplishing everything that has been said in this, and in all the previous points. Thank you all for considering these points and all previous updates. In conclusion of this advice, Peter, go ahead and make your statement as suggested to you by Me."

"In order to avoid any notion of imposition, dictate, duress or forcefulness, and in order to preserve fully everyone's freedom of will and free choice, I am requesting, in all modesty, humbleness and humility, from all of you, who receive these updates, to let me know (drop a note or give me a phone call) whether you wish to continue in receiving these updates. If you do not respond to this request within a reasonable and customary amount of time, it will be considered that you do not wish to receive these updates. In that case, you will not be receiving them - unless you request them again. Thank you for your attention to this matter and for your prompt response to my request. The next update will not be forthcoming until the joint session with Mark, Peter and The Lord Jesus Christ (sometime during the month of October). This will give you time to assimilate everything that so far has been conveyed to you in the 14 updates. I wish you all the best. Peter."

(16)

## **Update 15**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 139-182, Update 15*

"On October 9, 1993, while visiting with Mark K. in Colorado, The Lord Jesus Christ granted us the following information for our consideration and implementation - if we choose to do so by our own free will and choice. This information, again, came in the form of a dialogue.

Good morning, Peter; let us just begin today by outlining and saying the following: As you know, the conditions and circumstances under which everything is transpiring now on all levels, are new and different. They also reflect the position or repositioning of all elements of energy - as was indicated to you that it would happen, approximately one year ago. Before we proceed, however, let us reduce our focus to a very simple level. As you know, it is with great elation and joy that your work, and most of all, your intentions are being received on this level. Remember that our primary focus is the establishment and discovery of the specific aspects of why you are in your mission at this given time and place - furthering that understanding, so that others may understand simply and appropriately as it applies to their own position and therefore in a universal position.

An interesting metaphor that applies to this may simply be described as follows: If all entities on planet Zero and in the negative state were given the simple gift of understanding who they are, then the negative state would simply cease to exist. So, it is with this in mind that we begin today by recalling and reinforcing the notion that what is timely and appropriate now is a proper understanding for all, of who they are. And also how they fit into the continuum in the here-and-now.

There are basically three points that will be discussed today and offered for your consideration and then some follow up tomorrow and early Monday morning. What is important at this point, as we come together to meet on this nice weekend, is to also think in terms of broadening the sphere of awareness that you personally have, Peter, and therefore helping to broaden the sphere of application of the New Revelation. Tomorrow's message requires today's introduction because it will be very new. But also, you are being reminded of the fact that the entirety of the New Revelation is new. So, in the introduction, it is very timely and appropriate to be aware of the fact that simultaneously, **nothing of the New Revelation should be given an opportunity to become old.** This is our first point.

So, we may begin with these three points. Initially, as humans were coming to the point of their own awareness in the process of the separation of the Divine from their human and in the creation of that false construct, as you know and remember, Peter, one of the elements that was ingrained in the operation of the human mind, was the tendency and, indeed, the propensity for seeking the **familiar**. Because of the sidetrack manner in which the human mind is wired and therefore from which, the rewiring of all physical processes stem and result, the consequence of this is that the connection to the Absolute Awareness, which humans do have, is in a minute form. But yet it is not developed to the point of being in the forefront of human awareness. Because of this apparent severance, there is a need or a tendency to cling not to that which is on the edge, in a metaphorical sense, but rather to that which is very much a familiar ground. But what is paradoxical about this is that in the here-and-now of human awareness, as you know, the operation of humanity is such that by seeking to establish a familiar ground, by which all humans are familiar and capable of operating in or, more appropriately, limited to, by their own dispensation, they are, in fact, putting themselves on the edge. And one may verify this by looking at the state of affairs that much of the youth and the world are now confronted with. What does this mean?

To understand this point, it is necessary to simplify again. As humans seek the familiar, which for them is the only comfortable mode of operation, there is an ever increasing process that results in a condition, which constantly and very steadily eliminates certain elements that would be in their awareness otherwise. So, because there is an apparent disintegration that is perceived by humanity at this point, there is a concomitant tenacity by which humans approach the notion of stability which is, in fact, a false notion of stability - because it is concerned with stability on planet Zero. The only stability that is attainable on planet Zero is that stability which comes through the realization that nothing is stable. Now, this is, in some respects, a bit of a review, but it is leading toward something new. And that is the following:

Up until this point, no one has been able to grasp in concrete, and most importantly, in experiential terms the notion of the unstable. Because even with the information and the awareness of the New Revelation, it has not yet been timely nor appropriate to focus on stability through instability. This paradox has been a little bit too difficult to understand. As you know, Peter, as many people are beginning the process of their spiritual transformation on the stage of their own awareness, that is to say, by being alive, they are taking part in their spiritual transformation; when it reaches the height or pinnacle of the beginning, which is marked by their own awareness of their spiritual transformation, and also of peripheral elements associated with it, namely being able to speak to you about it or associate with you for that particular reason, then their mind becomes filled with many, many elements that are timely because it is appropriate and timely for them to focus on all the apparent upheaval that is associated with the spiritual transformation. It is, in essence, an awakening.

If that is the case, if they focus their energy on this awakening, then it is very difficult for them to also focus on other elements of discovery, for which individuals such as you are now prepared to understand. So, you see, it follows a nice progression - that in the process of initial spiritual transformation there is such an upwelling and so many things are thrown into a state of upheaval that one necessarily needs to focus on oneself. However, once this point is

attained and succeeded, then additional elements, which are in fact, updates, may be focused upon. So, with this in mind and understanding that it was never timely before, because collectively, you as a group were not at that position, and it simply was not appropriate, with this understanding and precept, we may now proceed with this discussion.

It is the nature of humanity to apply the term paradox to something which exceeds their realm of understanding. But, yet, in one way a paradox is the most appropriate metaphor for what you have to come to understand as your return trip. Because initially there is the statement of the fact or paradox or issue; and then there is the other side of the paradox, which is that which does not apparently make sense - that corresponds to the return trip. But, indeed, it is just a tag or a label, that is very appropriately coined or termed in your human language to describe something which really bears no understanding in the here-and-now on planet Zero. But essentially, what is appropriate is the understanding that now it is time for catching up. What does this mean?

With the positioning of all humans and their collective choices, there is a point at which the collective choice assumes the position of direction. That is to say the following: Throughout the history of planet Zero, and of humanity, there has always been the element of fruition, which is necessary for the negative state to exhaust the reason for which it came into being and existence. But there has also been a peripheral set of circumstances which have fostered the development of the coming to fruition of the negative state. Now, the implications which result from this have had a dual purpose.

The first purpose has been in the immediate illustration in the here-and-now at each particular time on the time line of the negative state that have served to indicate that the negative state is indeed in activation and process. But the second purpose, which might be described as longitudinal in its effect, has led to the direction and indeed to bringing the negative state to fruition, meaning, to its outcome and consequence.

Once all energies have been shifted from the first to the second purpose, meaning that now that the negative state has gathered what has been described as its condensation, which serves the dual purpose both of isolating and separating it, but also by the perception of the negative state as condensing in terms of energy and vivifying it in a pseudo-sense, then the negative state no longer needs to expend a substantial portion of its energy on the first element - which is demonstrating its existence. Therefore, what characterizes the time for now is the shift from the first to the second element, which is to bring the negative state to its fruition - in your terms, Peter, its winning or its victory.

What does this mean? The implications that result from this are, in fact, the perceived shift. And this shift, which you have been experiencing lately as a multiplicity of manifestation but, most importantly, as the seemingly unsettling notion of the absence of the familiar - and this is coming back around to the initiation or the beginning of this conversation - the absence of the familiar, is indeed the subtraction of the first element. In other words, the negative state had to expend a certain amount of energy on the demonstration that indeed it exists and, therefore, had to provide a platform of familiarity to humans on which to operate. And basically by the subtlety of intervention and subterfuge (deception), the negative state was able to con humans into believing that there was, in fact, a basis for familiarity and a basis for what may be interpreted in quotation marks as "the perfect life" on planet Zero.

So, you see, Peter, there is simultaneity in the upheaval of a tremendous and tenacious tendency for individuals to perceive "the perfect life" on planet Zero and therefore to use their ambiguous interpretation of "the perfect life" as a reference point for every operation and action that they undertake. But concomitantly, on the other side of the coin, there is a notion that there is absolute spiritual anarchy which is being demonstrated so well by many young persons who have a total and complete absence of anything familiar. And therefore, all that is

familiar to them is the unfamiliar.

This shift or this severance in the pseudo-continuum on planet Zero indicates that the shift and energy now is, in fact, disposed towards the second element of bringing the negative state to its pseudovictory. That is, again, there is not a need or a tendency to expend energy on demonstrating that planet Zero is, in essence, the place to be.

So, with this shift, implications obviously come for the agents of the positive state on planet Zero. And it is important that this is our first point due to the fact that you have also volunteered to be wired in the manner of humans on planet Zero - although you have been rewired in a peripheral sense by the grace and honor of The Lord Jesus Christ - you still need to be partially susceptible or, more importantly, partially aware by your human wiring of what is transpiring here. That is the only way that you would be able to experience it, assimilate it, appropriate it and understand it and therefore be able to dispense this knowledge to others. And this is what is very important now at this time, for the sake of understanding where you are and where you fit in.

Therefore let us proceed to point number two. And, by the way, feel free to discuss this point as your morning proceeds - in the process of transcription.

Point number two, Peter, is relevant to you personally. With tremendous gladness it is given to you with the reminder that it is from the Absolute Generosity of The Lord Jesus Christ. Now, as you know, your position and your mission, indeed, has been associated with the realm of assisting others in the discovery of that which is approximating the Absolute Truth in very simple terms. By this discovery, by this process and, most importantly, by this endowment, which you have received, you have placed a lot of emphasis and a lot of importance on your mission as such. However, at this point it is timely and appropriate to ask you for and to introduce you to a couple of new things. And these are as follows:

As was mentioned in point number one, it is timely and important now to again put in the spotlight the notion that **it would be extremely inappropriate for anything of the New Revelation to become old**. Now, what does this mean in so far as you are concerned, Peter? We may begin by looking at the methods and practices that have been in use up until this point. And to say succinctly that, as you know, the New Revelation in its absolute purity of idea/form, rather than, say, in archival form as a written book, the way the idea/form occurred initially, Peter, could never become old. Because inherent in the idea/form, which stems directly from the Absolute Energy of the Awareness of The Lord Jesus Christ, is the built-in safety factor that nothing in it and of it could become anything but regenerative. In other words, in the absolute vision of the New Revelation, it is neither a book nor a transcript nor anything but a beautiful idea of energy and light that is constantly regenerating, and constantly being reborn. This is its beautiful form in the positive state, Peter. In its need to be available to humans and others in various segments of the construction of the multiverse, it was necessary to assume the written form. Of course, for the time being, this is the only manner in which the proper dissemination of energy could be assumed.

However, that which is subject to becoming old, are methods and practices. Now, on planet Zero, you could conceptualize the following: Because methods and practices are elements which are indeed of planet Zero, they are of your time and space. Characteristically, because they are tools of your understanding within the realm and sphere of humanity, they would also become a new target of the shift that you have been perceiving. And because the negative state is no longer expending energy on the first element, which is the demonstration of its awareness or its existence, and because it is shifted now toward the second element, which is consequence and outcome, the focus of the energy becomes more like a target, Peter.

All of the discussion on mirroring and the previous elements of the past year have been predecessors to this fact. So, there is a weaving or development of a beautiful logic here that is understandable in terms of the outcome of the negative state. And as was mentioned, this will be appropriate for very few of you, Peter, because only very few of you are at the position where you are ready to understand this. And therefore, there will be a small deviation here at this point to discuss, in footnote form, a very important point. And it is the following:

Please, do not be alarmed by the lack of response from certain individuals because at this point, it may be described that there is a melding together of various forms of influence which characterize the here-and-now on planet Zero. Let us take these one by one and then put them into combination. As you know, certain individuals have not responded to your statement that you have mailed out in terms of requesting updates of the New Revelation. This indicates something at a particular time and place on planet Zero. Those who have elected not to respond are, in fact, Peter, responding to a particular triggered element within their own being. And more will be stated about that later. This is not simply to indicate that they are falling away. They are responding to certain triggers. And as you know, because there are varying degrees of acceptance of the New Revelation, certain individuals are also susceptible to varying degrees of response to the energy of the negative state.

Now, with this in mind, it would suggest that if one's apparent commitment to the New Revelation is not sufficient so as to circumvent susceptibility to the energy of the negative state, then one would need to up one's commitment, so-to-speak. But this is no longer a tenable argument; and it is not, for the following reason:

Everyone, virtually everyone, who is incarnated onto planet Zero has had specific and certain aspects associated with their mission, which are strictly between the individual and The Lord Jesus Christ. And so, it is timely and appropriate to realize now that if one is apparently at a 75% commitment to the New Revelation it is not that these individuals are lazy or wishy-washy or whatever but rather, that certain energies that are present on planet Zero at this point are triggering that particular demonstration or manifestation of where these individuals are. Therefore, they are serving an extremely valuable example to all of Creation by the position in which they currently are. Now, why is this timely at this point? Essentially, because now everything is on the level of experiential exemplification. It is serving as very, very useful installments for all individuals as and who they currently are, right now. And the most important fact that will be discussed today, Peter, for your information, for Mark and all others, is that now the notion of imposition has been raised to a very, very important level.

What would have been characterized as an imposition before, in fact, now has a new meaning. If one has the opportunity to view the notion of imposition, as it has been described or perceived before, there would be an extremely large quantity of information which would be left out. Because with the shift of the negative state, which, of course, is necessary and rightful now, it raises the notion of imposition to a very, very sensitive level. And it is timely for you and for Mark this morning, Peter, to understand that now, imposition has a new potential. In other words, that which was not an imposition before, is an imposition now and that is because, due to the shift of energy, there are certain individuals who are associating with a particular level or a particular ideology. It is in a spiritual form that this ideology is triggered. And therefore, one comes to one's complete awareness of why one is or begins to associate with one's spiritual predisposition, which then ties back into the discussion of why that individual was created in the light or in... this is a rather difficult point, Peter. Let us reiterate this: There is an idea, a very basic idea of agreement between an individual and The Lord Jesus Christ. And this may be perceived in metaphorical terms, how an individual is created and through that, there is a code or a development of a purpose for which, each particular individual was created or fabricated - whatever the case may be. And this code may be described metaphorically as a computer chip, Peter, for the sake of understanding.



Contained in this computer chip are programs for the operation and behavior of this individual which is specific only to the agreement that this individual made with The Lord Jesus Christ. This dictates an individual's operation and behavior through the entirety of the individual's life. And now this is what is crucial and critical, Peter, because it begins to update the notion of the road of life. And this is the most beautiful message. And the reason is that it is due to the understanding between the individual and the Lord Jesus Christ, which you may perceive as being preprogrammed into this computer chip, that events and sequence along the road of life, reflect this programming. And therefore, also inherent in this programming are certain responses along the road of life which are triggered by various energy levels - be they from the negative state or whatever.

So, that is to say, that if one had an agreement with The Lord Jesus Christ to be in the proximity of the New Revelation for a period of time, so that certain work would be done, certain elements would be implemented and the stage would be set for the next sequence, and yet, that individual for some reason was perceived as deviating from the New Revelation, nevertheless, his/her mission was fulfilled in so far as he/she did all that was pre-programmed and was agreed upon between that individual and The Lord Jesus Christ. Then that individual has done his/her job. And the deviation is indeed, in fact, a pre-programmed element. And it is not a falling away, as one would perceive from those who fall out of the baptist church, for example. For indeed, if such would be the case, you would all be condemned.

But what is crucial now, Peter, and it is timely that this is brought to your awareness, is the notion of imposition. If this information is not divulged, then, of course, these individuals will simply be perceived as falling away or being distracted by peripheral elements. But what is important is the following scenario: Suppose that there was a sequence by which many people came to the New Revelation in its form on planet Zero. And one by one, these individuals fell away - as is commonly perceived. And at your time of transition, there were but three of you. The truth would be still the truth regardless of anyone else's input or perception or whatever. And even though this is simply a hypothetical description, what is timely here is that every individual that comes in contact with the New Revelation, indeed every individual on planet Zero, has had a very, very specific part in the entire interplay of setting the stage for the appropriate outcome of planet Zero. And that includes those who come in contact with the New Revelation, and even includes those who do not stay with the New Revelation, as you have perceived it.

And so with this in mind, the notion of imposition now can be treated in a plausible form. And now we can return and basically close the footnote, Peter. In the notion of imposition, as it is understood by humans proper, we look at it in two ways: First of all, in reality, in true spiritual reality, basically everything, as it is presented on planet Zero, is an imposition. But the other side of this is that, this is what is required on planet Zero in order for learning to occur. So, as you have come into planet Zero as agents of the positive state, you have agreed to adopt the method and modality of imposition as your primary method of learning.

Indeed, as you know, if there were no impositions on planet Zero, all learning would stem and well up from within - as is the appropriate and right way. And so, you who are agents of the positive state actually have a duality of operation in that there is the imposing side in which messages are coming, for example, in a written form; so that many who have read the New Revelation actually read it in a construct of it coming from outside. In other words, from the book to their conscious awareness. But simultaneously there is the intuitive factor which is the opposite of imposition, which verifies and corroborates such information and validates it for that individual.

This however, is a method which is largely reserved for the agents of the positive state, both those who are overtly connected with the New Revelation right now, and those who are not



or who are covertly connected to it. What is interesting however, is that this element is being increasingly diminished. What this means is that up to this point, humans proper have had the opportunity and the skills to, at least, be in touch in a certain regard with that particular notion in their lives - the opposite notion of imposition, which is the personal, intuitive type of discovery. But since this too has been appropriated by the negative state, what is important now is that the only ways in which this is indeed accessible will be by those who lead by the hand in various ways - Margaret's school for the very young, for example - and by your effort, Peter, for others. Through the work that you and Mark and the few others are doing, you are helping people answer their own questions. And there are very few people who will be approaching you for this reason now. But indeed there is still a volume of interest in the written word of the New Revelation. The focus is now upon helping to foster that very ability in others. And this is something very new which has not been focused upon before because in the past, a lot of this energy has had to go into other channels, which was very needed and necessary.

But now to understand the opposite of imposition, in essence it is to help and to assist others in the ability to ask their own questions first, and secondly to provide answers for their own questions. And in essence, this helps to develop the process of intuitive awareness, without which, anyone making the transition to the positive state, is in essence, incapable of operation. The reason that this is timely now is that there has also been a shift in the New School, Peter. In so far as what is appropriate to say and what is available for description now, it reflects the fact that, in essence, admission to the New School does have a criteria. **Willingness** -which is the largest criteria. But secondly, it is an exposure to certain basic skills. And it brings forth the question of conditionality. And this is the introduction to the third point.

Your responsibility now is also associated with conditionality. As you know, and this is a very important point, the Absolute Love of The Lord Jesus Christ is available unconditionally to all. However, the response, and responsibility for response, is based, first of all, on the willingness of the receiver or the willingness of the object. Because the Absolute Love, Divine Mercy and Forgiveness of The Lord Jesus Christ is available to all, **the only prerequisite in a response is that there be a willingness from the receiver to accept such Divine Love, Mercy and Forgiveness and therefore, begin the path of understanding of what that, in fact, means.**

The first element in that fact is **the acknowledgment** that such Divine Love, Mercy and Forgiveness does exist. If that is indeed a milestone, and indeed, Peter, it will be a milestone for many, many, many, many people, it will begin and serve for them as the criteria for admission to the New School. But what is timely here is that with this shift and energy, Peter, there is now a sort of subtraction of the awareness that such unconditionality, first of all, could exist and that, secondly, it could be applicable and discernible and divivable in people's lives.

It is very timely now to look at certain individuals who are, in your terms, Peter, so screwed up that they have no basis or foothold for recognition of even the most basic elements of why they are in existence. You see, that is where the target of the negative state is now - in the completion of the cycle of targeting this energy. Because this shift has proceeded also to this new form and new focus of energy, the focus, in fact, becomes this very, very basic element of willingness. It is therefore timely that you are asked at this point, and there will be elaboration in the course of the weekend, to understand how it is that your method of operation in your existence on planet Zero can begin to address this notion of willingness. Basically, it would be appropriate to summarize how this might transpire.

First of all, as we have described in the footnote, everyone has had a particular agreement for which and by which they came into being and existence known specifically to them and to

The Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, that sets up their operation as was described in the metaphor of the computer chip. And it also sets the stage of operation for you in response to them. Because everyone on planet Zero has a mission, and you may perceive it as such, it may be their mission to strenuously avoid the New Revelation; and it may be their mission to be the most disavowed criminal; social deviate; or whatever. Or maybe it is their mission to uphold the messages which come from The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation in the highest regard. But you may perceive all individuals now as having their agreement. And it may be described that they have a job to be a certain way on planet Zero. **And therefore it is timely to say now, and this is very new, that they are, in fact, part of the outcome of the New Revelation because they are helping in their own way by their own agreement with The Lord Jesus Christ, to serve as various examples along the road of life.**

You see, the New Revelation would not have its impact if certain individuals had not undertaken to volunteer for those positions which would illustrate why the New Revelation is so absolutely essential. So, each individual who has come into being and existence, has basically upheld a particular position in the entire fabric of demonstration.. So obviously, certain individuals volunteered to be negative; certain individuals volunteered to be lukewarm; and certain individuals had to agree, by their own responsibility and choice, to uphold the Absolute Word of The Lord Jesus Christ - the New Revelation.

**Peter:** So, it has to be a contrast. It has to be a contrast by someone who is highly upholding the New Revelation and someone who is rejecting it.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** That is very true, Peter. And inherent in that is the tremendous and beautiful understanding of the hereand-now. It is so beautiful, Peter, because it basically acknowledges the third point of the summary which is, in fact, that **no one is lost - even the pseudo-creators.** There is nothing more beautiful as heralding this wonderful information to all of Creation because it does, in fact, signify in the most concrete terms that **the negative state is an experiment. And therefore, no one is lost - ever. And** if there is a necessary reappropriation of energy at some point, it is by the Absolute Divine Mercy, Love and Forgiveness of The Lord Jesus Christ that the energy, in its most elementally endowed form, would return to its positive source.

Because the simplicity and beauty of this really echoes the encapsulation of all things, it may serve as a very beautiful reassurance to all individuals, Peter, whether they ever had the chance to read the New Revelation on planet Zero or not, because they will have the chance to read it when they come to the spiritual world. And this is really so.

How does this affect the individuals on planet Zero at this point? Let us begin now with the individuals who are associated with your circle, Peter. It is being asked that you look at another mode of operation now. Again, this will begin to develop as the weekend proceeds. Because this information is available and ready, there are also certain prerequisites which play into the responsibility that each individual has. Now, in specific terms, it may be described as follows:

By your own generosity you have been able to take certain individuals by the hand, so-to-speak. Therefore, they were helped tremendously. But also, as you can expect, Peter, there has been, sort of in a peripheral sense, a tendency to rely on your guidance. And some individuals, and this has come to your awareness especially since the updates, have approached the updates in terms of receiving them as wonderful updates and new information from The Lord Jesus Christ. But yet others who are at a particularly different level in their development, have come to rely upon them.

What has become a consequence of this reliance, is that they are afraid to make a move without seeking your approval, Peter. Now, what does this mean?

Hopefully, for those few individuals, who are in this position, a new reliance upon their intuition, is to be also extended to them. Instead of a direct reliance upon your discernment for their every move, soto-speak, it would perhaps be the object of focus to help them now in an intuitive sense to look upon the events of their life rather as an understanding of their own choice and then presenting it to them for discussion. The difference is this: If there are those who are connected with the New Revelation, who are incapable of understanding the tools that they have, and therefore using them, then basically this would be ammunition for the negative state and they, in fact, would become a target.

And this is introducing an interesting point: Those who have the information of the New Revelation but understand it in an improper form, then become more of a target than even the lowest of the lowest Hells, Peter. And that is an interesting point for discussion now because whereas the proper understanding of all elements, which stem from one's proper conceptualization of and relationship with The Lord Jesus Christ, makes one's being in the negative state barely even perceptible to the pseudo-creators, those who have this energy or those who have the tools but have a distorted perception and distorted articulation of them, then become like the brightest light to those of the lowest Hells, Peter. In other words, they stick out like a sore thumb.

So, it is important for the sake of generosity, for the sake of giving, for the sake of the proper understanding of all spiritual elements, that those individuals who are connected with the New Revelation, by purity of heart, and by election, from their own freedom of choice, do rely upon the opposite of imposition - which is their own intuition. Because if they need to be led by the hand, indeed into the positive state, into the next transition, then they will again have to be asked the question of willingness because each individual stands as an individual before The Lord Jesus Christ. And it is well to remember this. This is important.

At this point it is important and positive to realize that with this shift, a shift is also required in your operation, some of which will actually be somewhat drastic, Peter - if, of course, you elect to see and perceive it as such. But drastic only in its positive connotation and not in its negative connotation. And, again, the focus now is on methods and practices. What is important is that the methods and practices are those which are visible to the negative state. And even though it is quite beautiful to understand that, indeed, nothing is lost, and with this encapsulation of the negative state comes the understanding that the experiment will have a conclusion, and that all elements which have gone into the experiment, will be rightfully returned to their rightful owner, what is important to know and what is important to realize that comes from this, is that, as the experiment proceeds, those who have elected to take part in the experiment, their consequences, their actions, their reactions and their methods and practices are now becoming more and more visible on the stage of planet Zero. This is where the notion of accountability again plays a very important part.

As you know, Peter, the negative state hates accountability and therefore will do anything to impede the proper understanding of accountability. And yet the spotlight is upon accountability at this point; and it is very important to realize that its proper disposition and its proper understanding are necessary now for proper operation within the parameters of this time. And this will basically mean a sort of overhaul in methods and practices because with proper understanding, with the shift of proper understanding, comes the shift in the articulation of that understanding as well. And now is the time for that shift.

Now, in order to set the stage for the remainder of the discussion for this weekend, you are being asked, just from the standpoint of freedom of choice, a couple of small items. First of all, it would be nice to review now your list of questions, not from the standpoint of asking them, for you may ask them tomorrow. In your personal way, Peter, based on what has come this morning, and understanding the shift in energy towards outcome as opposed to the

peripheral now, and also understanding in terms of an update about everyone's position, you may review your questions simply for the sake of revamping the intention by which those questions were initially postulated. You may freely ask your questions tomorrow.

It is a wonderful opportunity to re-explore the nature of the questions before they are asked. And also it may serve to begin to inform regarding Dan's question and also Dan's predicament. And again, you are reminded - this is the second point - that everyone's position, everyone's predicament, as you may call it, stems from their agreement to have their own particular road map on the road of life. And therefore all elements that are constituent of their road maps and therefore all experiences which that individual undertakes on that road of life, are indeed specific to what that individual is and what that individual volunteered to exemplify for the benefit of all. And that also, nothing can happen without prior arrangement and agreement between that individual and The Lord Jesus Christ. And that is very, very important at this point because that indeed is the root of accountability, Peter. And with this understanding then, the element of fortuitousness that sometimes seems to accompany what happens to people, may begin to subtract out. As you know, nothing is fortuitous.

Now, with that in mind, we may begin to conclude this session. But most importantly, Peter, again, what is to be extended is tremendous gratitude because what is important now and where the focus now lies is on the shift from methods and practices to truth. And as was mentioned before, it is profitable to think about that in the New Revelation which could become old is only that which is associated with practices or outward elements of operation on planet Zero. And with that in mind again, you may begin to see that there is a new potential of operation which is available now. And we are using the only available words which can describe that. In essence, what this new operation is composed of is described by the following metaphor:

The New Revelation, as it is seen from this side (the positive state), is actually a tremendous white light of complete knowledge and knowing of all Absolute Truths that stem from The Lord Jesus Christ. And therefore if one knows something intuitively, one does not need to provide verbal description in essence. And basically, on this side, the New Revelation is known in that form. It is absolutely true - in the positive state. And what is being introduced now is that **the form of the New Revelation on planet Zero, the written form, is an introduction for all to the life of the positive state, in essence.** But what is interesting at this point is introducing now how the New Revelation may proceed and yet not be hampered by methods and practices. And therefore it is basically pointed out that being in its written form, being in the language of planet Zero and the negative state, part of the potential of that is to be bastardized by the negative state, perverted, etc. In other words, if the methods and practices are completely known by the negative state, then it can begin to become perverted, as you know. So the focus now and today is an introduction to the modification of methods and practices, so that nothing of the New Revelation, in essence, becomes old. And the only way, manner and place, in which it could become old, is on planet Zero.

**Peter:** Would you give us guidelines of methods and practices in this new way?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Gladly. And in addition, Peter, and this is what is very important, is to establish an introduction for everyone for personal intuitive verification and discovery of guidelines and that kind of thing. And it is O.K. to say this morning that one of the things that will indeed be appropriated by the negative state is a universal or global notion of guidelines because what is beginning to fit the parameters of the negative state very well - is a notion of a universal guideline. It is a personal guideline which counts, Peter. It will be established in concordance with your own computer chips, so-to-speak.

**Peter:** So the message is that every person's method and practice is individualized and

therefore cannot be given in guidelines.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** That is true but, as you know, the only way we could have arrived at this point is by having prior history in its place. In other words, the written form and all of your work in its written place and all the updates.

**Peter:** And the updates will be coming continuously as long as I am here?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** In particular form, Peter. It would be difficult to say or it would be counterproductive, for example, make a blanket statement that they would be just coming. But the form is what would be shifted. And the reason that this is necessary is that if the updates come in the form of guidelines in an expected form then, of course, the negative state would also know what to look for. The absolute content and, more importantly, the absolute understanding of what those updates really contain and mean, requires the element of willingness which, by and large, the negative state is incapable of experiencing. The negative state is however, capable of appropriating a constant method and practice. So the key element is in the willingness to see the updates to their positive fruition in so far as they apply to every individual and their own understanding. It is the form that changes. Because as you know, Peter, the form which is of the here-and-now is temporal and transient. There is no need at all to hang onto this form or to retain this form. And what is important and indeed beautiful and progressive and sanctioned by The Lord Jesus Christ is a constant newness and change for the purpose of satisfying that which everyone came to do. And in that form, it is their constant rebirth and renewal that is realized. And this is what is beautiful and increasingly what the negative state is fighting because, how can renewal and rebirth be possible on planet Zero?

All updates are part of the road map, Peter. And to assume that the method or practice would be correct and true indefinitely, would be incorrect. It is asked that you shift your thinking in terms that they are markers along the road map and therefore valuable points of reference for all who read them. And this is very important. It would be suggested that if this would be corroborated as being correct and true for all time, then many persons would have the predisposition to view them as immutable and therefore never having the capability of being changed, added to, or updated or whatever. And it is important to realize that the updates represent the notion of flux towards the positive direction and therein serve their most valuable purpose, as you can see.

Today's session should serve as sufficient introduction. We will proceed tomorrow morning. There are certain points in this introduction which are cloudy. They can be expounded upon and understood through the course of the day.

As far as Dan's condition: It has two parts. For part one, indeed you need to wait a little bit for the development of the meaning of this weekend. But also, secondly, it is in understanding that there really is not a fortuitous element to Dan's condition and that it is serving a very, very valuable purpose in its existence as such and that what is important is that it is serving a two-fold purpose for Dan: Number one, in acknowledging and realizing that he is the only man for that job and inherent in it is a notion of reassurance because again it is not happening to him fortuitously. There is a discrete set of reasons behind it to which and by which he is accountable and responsible for his end to The Lord Jesus Christ. But secondly also is the fact that it is happening here-and-now on planet Zero and that it can serve the valuable function of propitiating change. Anything else related to his condition, it is asked that it be reserved for tomorrow, if you do not mind.

And thank you for all of your effort and most importantly for your new willingness because it is far reaching beyond any notion and conceptualization that you have ever had before and that anyone has had before. And you are simply asked to think of willingness today in its most



expandable form.

## **October 10, 1993**

Let us begin. Good morning, Peter. Now, through the process of continuation from yesterday, let it be said that what will come today will be considerably more brief than the introduction. Yet its impact will be significant.

The first element is now an indication that you are ready to know something which is indeed a milestone, Peter. And yesterday's introduction was in the form of a description of methods and practices, as you remember. Now, what does this mean? There is an element of doubt in your mind about the verity of this information. But you are being reassured that, by your own free will and choice and, most importantly, by your intuition, this will be verified and clarified.

Because there was a discussion of imposition, you have now become prepared for the new realization of what imposition means. You were also asked to consider the questions that you were posing in a different way. Now this will serve as an example to illustrate this point. In metaphorical terms you may describe everything that is presented to your conscious awareness on planet Zero, as a picture screen: All images, occurrences, etc., are cast upon the screen. But, as you know, if you understand the metaphor of a picture screen or a movie screen, it is but a plane upon which images are cast. However, if you could conceive of the notion of truth as being everything other than what the picture screen is, then of course, the picture screen is what you are prepared to see as a human. Imagine a screen in a theater, Peter, but there is everything else there, in addition to the screen: the support mechanism of the screen, the room behind the screen, indeed everything outside of the theater.

Why is this metaphor important? First of all, you are encouraged to see not only what is projected upon the screen, which is timely in an apparent sense here on planet Zero, but you are asked to begin thinking about everything else in addition to that. In other words, what is behind the screen. If you begin with this little exercise in a metaphorical sense, you will begin to understand also the peripheral operation of certain forces that are now active.

Now, this discussion represents an introduction and revelation to you about some of the operation of the negative state which has further condensed, as was described yesterday into, what may be described, as a longitudinal operation.

So, let us begin our discussion with Dan's case: As you know, he has demonstrated some improvement as you spoke with him last night. And it was very timely because it was coincidental with your discussion and understanding of his position. But for your understanding, and in so far as it is affecting you, Peter, and everyone else, the following is being conveyed:

He was basically serving as a target. He volunteered for this position and by his free will and choice and by his dispensation of talents, abilities, etc., he was given to this task most appropriately. Now, what does this mean? Why was it appropriate that Dan was a target? His illustration of being an object of the centering of energies of the negative state was appropriate and timely because it is a demonstration of the potential now of what can happen. As you know, you were asked to be aware that change on a very, very subtle level is required and necessary in terms not only of survival on planet Zero but in terms of fulfilling the proper sequence and order of your mission.

This is necessarily intangible in terms of the way you are accustomed to perceiving the elements of the New Revelation, Peter. But it is necessary now that you update, and you are being asked simply at this point to update the approach-to go, in fact, beyond methods and



practices. Because methods and practices are operational in so far as how they are seen on planet Zero. But in the positive state there actually are no methods and practices - there is simply life of the New Revelation of the positive state. And that is absolute purity in its most beautiful form.

But, as you know, and it will serve as a confirmation, that the absolute degree of awareness of that particular life in the positive state can only come to fruition once the negative state has fulfilled its sequence and purpose. But now tying this all together, we may ask the question, what does it mean to live beyond methods and practices? In essence, because you are on planet Zero, there is some semblance of awareness or knowledge that you need to have. That is indeed true. But this now goes back to the metaphor which was presented about being aware of what is presented on the picture screen. In other words, that which is presented in the realm of planet Zero, while compared with everything else, are methods and practices essentially. They are what is presented on the picture screen.

This may be further explained by thinking in terms of a movie. As you watch a movie or as you perceive your life to be a movie, there is a sequence of scenes or events which one goes through if one is taking part in the movie. But what does this begin to tell us? In essence, there is an awareness that one is participating in the movie - as a participant or an actor or whatever. But there is also the absolute awareness of knowing that others are viewing it in particular with The Lord Jesus Christ. So, there is an operation within the parameters of the script of the movie which may be related to your life on planet Zero. But there is also the global or universal awareness of knowing that others are seeing that, as well as The Lord Jesus Christ. So if we may further reduce this to simpler terms, you may say that the negative state is watching the progress, as well as The Lord Jesus Christ.

But what has happened, and this is what is new, Peter, is that through the condensation process undergone by the negative state, by virtue of the choices of all who have elected to participate, and because the energy form has assumed a more longitudinal, and therefore more effective stance, certain practices or methods which have been, in fact, in place for a while, used by these positive agents on planet Zero, have been studied and now have become known by the negative state. This is the important factor.

In Dan's position, and his volunteering to undertake these past weeks of hardship, has been your introduction into this - into knowing in a very tangible, real and concrete sense, in terms of the sensibility of a human, that the condensation factor of the negative state in terms of its direction of energy, is very, very real.

What this is indicating to you, Peter, is that the negative state has assumed knowledge of methods and practices. And although this is a difficult point for you to personally realize, it is nonetheless so. Therefore, how to handle this?

It is now important for you to realize that there is not a way for this to be described in written or verbal form in order to use as a guideline because again, as was mentioned yesterday, guidelines have already been subsumed by the negative state. And because of the longitudinal transformation of energy, the target, which is so beautifully revealed and exemplified by Dan's case, is very, very real and very, very susceptible in that form. More information will be coming to you as you go through the process of intuitively verifying all of this, which will happen over time, Peter.

But you are being asked to make some adjustments. And you are being asked to make these adjustments under the following form: There was a mention of scrutiny yesterday, scrutinizing the questions, scrutinizing life, etc. And this is a valuable tool because now you may perceive this process of scrutiny, instead of scrutinizing out the old forms which are inappropriate, you may now visualize this procedure in the process of opening doors.

Think for a moment about how you open a door and the effect that opening a door has. If you are sitting in a room with many doors, which are all closed, the room is perceived as being dark and closed in - which is currently the state of the negative state on planet Zero. If you open a door however, light is permitted to enter as well as air and subsequently you are able to walk out the door and others are able to walk in. If you open many doors into this room, it no longer remains a room but it is simply an open space. This metaphor may be used in terms of an approach to planet Zero in your operation now. Because, you see, in terms of the discussion of methods and practices, anything that you assumed, that you write down as a way to operate, more than ever before becomes subsumable by the negative state. Why is this so?

Up until this point there has been a high degree of security which has surrounded the operation of the New Revelation on planet Zero. You have been aware of this. But because of the varying degrees now of intentions and approach, which are exhibited by those who are reading the New Revelation, and specifically we will cite the example of you yourself who are at one particular position of understanding and then someone else, for example, your friend Manfred, with whom you have been working. Now, it is undoubtedly reasonable to assume that your levels of spiritual development, your respective levels of spiritual development, are different. Therefore, if your levels of spiritual development are different, then the level of perception also is, no doubt, different. Do you understand this?

If that is the case, then what you are susceptible to, and what you perceive on an intuitive level, will inherently be different than that which Manfred perceives. The reason that this is so, and this is a continuation of what was described yesterday, is because Manfred is at a particular position of focusing in on the problems and inherent factors in his own life which have been brought to the forefront of his conscious awareness through your help. Do you see this? You, on the other hand, Peter, are in a totally different realm. But what is of interest to know now is that because of his position, there is a degree of susceptibility which is not applicable to you. So what that means is that the operation and imposition of the negative state will be different with respect to him than it is with respect to you.

The reason that this is so is that, by the principle of accountability and responsibility, he has elected to come through his process of spiritual awareness at the precise point in time on the time line of the negative state on planet Zero that he has. And you agreed to do yours in your specific time on the time line of planet Zero.

But what is crucial at this point is that different people are susceptible to different levels of energy from the negative state. This is a very important principle to realize. To assume that there is a blanket protection which is common to all and effective to all in the same level and degree is erroneous. And it is now hereby proclaimed to you that this is the truth. The reason that this is the truth is because each individual is accountable to the Lord Jesus Christ.

They have made their own sequence of choices and they have elected to be responsible for their own sequence of choices. The sequence of choices does happen in time and space because that is the world which you occupy at this point. And therefore for all persons to be undergoing the same level, degree or form of spiritual transformation, would not be possible because first of all, it would violate freedom of choice. And what that means, Peter, essentially, is this: The messages and updates, and indeed the very content of the total New Revelation in its total written form, is therefore perceived differently by each individual, characteristic of his or her own position in their own spiritual development.

This is a very fundamental fact at this particular point. Now, this relates to the notion of methods and practices in the following way: Those who are early-on in their process of spiritual development will have the tendency to cling to established methods and practices

because it relates to the concept that was described yesterday - of familiarity. If the level of experience or awareness or having been around the block, as you might say, has not been developed significantly by an individual, then indeed the tendency, which is a normal built-in human factor, will be to grab on to the familiar.

At this point it is being described to you, and it was mentioned yesterday, that only very few of you are ready to understand this. If an individual proceeds to grab on to the familiar at this particular time and place in the sequence of the development and progress of Planet Zero, then indeed, the notion of a trap is reset. Because an individual sets a trap for him/herself by becoming a target. This is a new potential of the negative state.

Now, in terms of the notion of clarification, the following will be described. This is the second point. Methods and practices may be seen to be replaced with the following: If you can conceive yourself in the following visual manner. Imagine yourself standing on a stage and you're below the white light of the Lord Jesus Christ. And by thinking in these terms you are constantly in the absolute discernment and absolute energy emanating from the Lord Jesus Christ - such that all choices, all progress, all awareness, all thoughts and all processes now stem directly from the Lord Jesus Christ. From this you may begin to supplant the notion and need for guidelines in your life at this point. Now this may be seen in combination with the knowledge that all elements of the New Revelation in its written form are timely and appropriate. And it is valid and appropriate to read them and to hold them in awareness as you have been doing, but realize that they all have their position relative to the updates that are coming directly from the Lord Jesus Christ. And it is being revealed at this point that what this means is that everything has its position in terms of time and space.

And that now what is the latest and most up-to-date information from the Lord Jesus Christ is this: (And if only very few of you are able to implement it, that is alright - because the development of each of you is specific according to your agreement between you and the Lord Jesus Christ. ) If you consider yourself constantly in the ray of light which is emanating from the Lord Jesus Christ, you may therefore begin to perceive yourself as absolutely aware and constantly on the forefront of the update. In other words, this means that your intuitive abilities are being developed further by consciously focusing on them. If you consciously focus on yourself being in the center of the white light, and thinking about consciously developing your intuition, then this is something that indeed will begin to be developed to the extent that instant confirmation will be available to you.

Now this has the added effect that others, those who are ready and able and prepared to undertake this next step, will be simply exchanging information in the form of a conversation such that all your outward thoughts, all elements of your awareness, and your ability will stem from this new - what may be termed - practice. But in fact it is more than a practice, Peter, because although it is intangible in its description, it is placing you directly in the newest of the new form - directly in the awareness of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is a method to supplant methods and practices and therefore not be bogged down in any remote potential which would give the opportunity for some elements of the New Revelation to become old.

Now, this is important for the following reasons: As you know, in the past, certain information, which has been given in this form, meaning by you receiving the messages in this manner, Peter, has been a little bit more descriptive. That is because, in the past, it was timely to have a concrete description for all of these things. But now, as you know, there is more and more emphasis, more and more need for the development of and reliance upon your own intuition without question, and without regard for - is it in fact right? Your confirmation comes in comparison to the form of a simple exchange in a conversational manner with others who are at this particular position. Now, the reason that this is extremely timely and very, very necessary is this: As was described yesterday, when individuals make their transition from planet Zero, especially in the here-and-now on the time line of planet Zero, there is an

increased focus on the need to have a developed intuition, especially with the developments that have taken place in the implementation of the New School.

With all of these positive developments, there is a need for certain individuals, who have of course volunteered for this purpose, to come forth with a developed intuition. There is a lot of work to be done in this manner, Peter. And it is being proclaimed that now is the time to begin that work. It may appear somewhat intangible to those of you who are unaccustomed to this particular manner. But you are being assured that increased reliance on your intuition, which is ever more so than in the past will, by and in itself, begin to develop. But the only way that it will develop is by an increased focused energy upon it.

The correspondence, you may be reassured, is positive because, as was described before, and in previous messages, the focus upon individual development, and indeed basic focus upon the individual, before the Lord Jesus Christ, now is very, very timely. Because as you know, the action of the negative state is very much in additive group form. Therefore, with the additive energy in group form of the negative state building toward its end or its finale, **the one single element which would make the agents of the positive state even more effective in their mission is a total humble reliance upon the very small voice which is within them, which is by direct endowment of the Lord Jesus Christ, which in actuality is the bridge to Absolute Truth.**

Now, why would there be this seemingly inappropriate staging of a massive group effort, or group targeting effect of the negative state, against the humble and quiet and small individuals, who are agents of the positive state? Indeed, part of the antithetical effect of comparing the negative state to the positive state is in through, and by this most humble and positive knowledge that, no matter how small or how seemingly ineffective one little individual appears to be to the negative state, by the direct endowment of Love, Divine Mercy and Forgiveness, and Absolute Truth from the Lord Jesus Christ, the individual, especially on planet Zero, can counter all of the energy of the negative state.

This is a very important point now, because with this increased shift onto the individual and development of individual intuition and awareness, it begins to set the stage for the final phases which are coming. This is, of course, submitted for your consideration and by no means as an imposition but only submitted for your understanding, by your own free will and choice.

Now, as in the past, by your process of editing and understanding this, you will be able to come to a state of equilibrium with respect to yourself in terms of what and how this should be applied. Since it is your job and part of your mission to relay this information to others, Peter, after you yourself have processed and assimilated it into the terms and manner which are understandable for all, then it will begin to further develop and further make sense. Because, as you know, and as stems from yesterday, through the process of the discussion of imposition, all the knowledge, which comes from without in any form, which of course, is the characteristic manner and way of understanding on planet Zero, simply provides the opportunity for you to assimilate and understand all of this.

With this in mind, you are simply being asked, by your own free will and choice, to begin assimilating this. And you will notice that the process will be fairly timely, Peter. It will not all come today, nor this week, nor next week. But as the process continues, you will notice that the ideas will begin to shift and come through your own intuition and verify things which you never thought existed here on planet Zero. But again it is being asked, don't look for guidelines or methods and practices at this point. Because as Dan has so aptly described, in his position of volunteering, the negative state now has the ability to condense its energy on others as well. If they understand effectively the methods and practices of a particular individual, they may target that individual, Peter. And as you know, it is not a trivial matter.

**Peter:** Does it mean that also the process of going inward is no longer valid?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** No, it doesn't mean that at all.

**Peter:** It's valid more than ever, then?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes. Your question now is very timely because it introduces the third point and we will touch upon this briefly and then go tomorrow with the remainder of it. Because you are in human form there are certain elements of behavior which you are susceptible to, which now collectively build toward, in some cases, the construction of the target. What does this mean? Let us take for example, the group meetings of the New Revelation. In the past, they have served the purpose of being a stage for the dissemination of energy and ideas which have come. But it has always been assumed that this would always be the case. But what you are being asked to take a look at now is, in the process of reorienting your approach and supplanting methods and practices by intuition, you are simply asked to leave the door open to other possibilities. And because this is new and very timely, you are simply being asked to understand that there are certain consequences of your human outward appearance or your human condition that in the past it was simply not appropriate to know about. Because, again, on the time line of your spiritual development, it simply was not ready to be revealed. And therefore, the negative state left it alone as well because, how would they know?

But now it is timely to understand that there are certain factors that are simply a consequence of being human, that now automatically become a target of the negative state. These will be revealed to you over time. But it is asked that you leave the door open to changes in methods and practices.

Now, one in particular, Peter. You notice what a nice interlude this weekend has been. Although the work has been strenuous, it is nonetheless, the most productive interlude for you two guys. But this is in non-characteristic form, meaning that you have taken a respite from your position as has Mark. And therefore, serving as a very nice example because, even though you have been here once before, you have not been here in this particular time and frame. And this is timely as an introduction because it represents a way and a manner to operate which is basically counter to the expectation of the negative state. What does this mean? The negative state, really Peter, was not conditioned, if you could use these simple terms, to the awareness that this kind of meeting could still even occur under these kinds of conditions in this particular state and place and time. Now to describe what this means, it is something which was really somewhat unexpected. There is no organization of the New Revelation per se in Colorado - if you may describe it in the most basic terms. And the reason that this is serving as an illustration is that there is no basis by which the negative state could gain a foothold to influence or target or whatever because it is all basically unexpected and, in a way and in a form, spontaneous, from The Lord Jesus Christ. That is, you had no idea of what would transpire in these sessions. So, how could the negative state possibly have known that? They were left in their futile resources to certain forms and elements of interruption. But basically it happened, Peter.

You are being informed of this for the following reason: Basically, the door has been left open for this meeting to occur. It was contrary, basically, to the negative state's expectations. For these kinds of transmissions etc. have always come under different circumstances. But as you begin to think about it after you transcribe, and after you have had a chance to read the transcription a few times, you will begin to see the element of difference here and why this is valid, and why it is important.

Now, finally this morning, even though there is somewhat of an intangible quality to what is



being transmitted and what is being discussed, it is being relayed to you that this understanding of intuition and its development is a tremendously beautiful thing. Because, what it really means, Peter, is that there is a bridge being built between understanding by imposition, that is, having to understand everything in the written form, and understanding everything in the purest form as it is in the positive state - in the form of all-knowing - universal knowing - through the absolute endowment and enrichment of The Lord Jesus Christ. And you may consider yourselves very fortunate that this introduction is being given now because, you know, Peter, this bridge in understanding bridging this gap in understanding - is a tremendous stumbling block for many humans who have made the transition beyond planet Zero. There is the human tendency to always want to have concrete explanations in apparently verbal forms or written forms. But, it is indeed a tremendous enrichment to have a more non-verbal and total understanding in the form of all-knowing as opposed to the form of imposition. And that is why this discussion has been given to you this weekend.

So, it would be timely and profitable and basically a good thing, to resume transcription and to spend some time editing and understanding and conversing about this information. And what will stem tomorrow will be furthering and also providing a little bit of direction, Peter.

### **October 11, 1993**

This morning's meeting will be very brief. It's appropriate to follow up and also to just add one new and very simple point. Now first, in the process of following up, it is good now that we recap in the form of thinking about thinking. And what does this mean? As you know, a lot has been discussed this weekend, and because of your proximity to it as you have discussed it, requires a little time to shift from the process of engagement to the process of critical distance for evaluation. This situation is in the process now. But a few words about thinking about thinking. You see, this is where a small connection is made to new methods and practices, Peter - if we may use that word. In actuality, as described earlier, they are not methods and practices. But you see, the next offshoot from the focus on intuition about how to further this, in terms of applications to your own lives, is to be able to think in a critical sense about intuition. So we may cite examples as follows. If you have a question or a desire or something that you would be tempted by the earlier methods and practices to simply go in and extract an answer by the old process, you may now use your intuition and then think about your intuition. Because, as was described, your intuitive connection is that which counters the notion of imposition and puts you in direct proximity to the light of The Lord Jesus Christ. Thinking about that, discerning and evaluating, etc., in a most personal manner, meaning that this is your own process, first of all, leaves out any elements or any tendency to predispose or to prejudge or to make a mistake, essentially. And secondly, it eliminates the necessity for the approval aspect to be entered in, meaning that if one focuses on one's intuition, it is indeed a very personal process.

In the past, numerous people have had the tendency to rely upon corroboration from other individuals as proof that their own intuition is, in fact, correct. But it is being offered now that since intuition is a very, very personal matter, confirmation comes from the self and through discussing, for example, in phone conversations with others and just sharing information, as you know. So, the essence of this can be found in the realization that there is a tremendous shift, or a tremendous part of the recent shift, increasingly to the individual, ever increasingly and more than before. And the reason that this is so, Peter, is that it comes in preparation for not only what is to come, but also comes as a sort of a timely indicator of where you all are now. Now, this is a bit of a tenuous point, because as we discussed earlier, every individual is at a different point in their own spiritual development. And collectively, what is available to each individual is what that individual has to share. And the sum total of sharing gives a climate or somewhat of a barometer of the general state of human awareness on planet



Zero. But here is a caveat, Peter. Because whereas the general state of human awareness, the collective state of human awareness on planet Zero, is tempered by many factors, including the influence of the pseudo-creators, it is also tempered by the influence and the input of the positive agents on planet Zero.

So, there are actually three sub-categories to the general state of human awareness: That of the negative input, that of humans proper, and that of the agents of the positive state which are in essence the functioning arm, in the most outward visible sense, of the Word and Absolute Life of The Lord Jesus Christ. However, and this is now the second point, within those who follow the New Revelation on planet Zero, there is a gradient of understanding, meaning there is a wide range and considerable variation in that. And for the first time it is simply being offered to you that the methods and practices of the past, as pertaining to this wide variation, now need to be treated in a different manner, Peter. And we may begin this discussion by noting a couple of things.

First of all, as you know, the dynamics of relationship between the individuals who have assumed the human form, meaning positive agents, are necessarily governed to a degree by the rules and laws of operation of the pseudo-natural world. This is something that you agreed upon when you assumed your mission. However, the process of infusing a critical awareness into that now requires that one assume a certain level of responsibility. And what this means, Peter, is that now, due to the information that you have before you at your disposal, it requires a different approach in your behavior. It doesn't necessarily mean that you consciously have to alter your behavior in a forced way. But now that you have this new material at your disposal, what was appropriate before, again, is no longer so because it has lost its usefulness. And, through the new implementations, which are now in process, something different is required.

To further this discussion of the dynamics of human interaction, we will answer your question. All individuals who relate on a very quiet level have a different mode and manner of interaction than individuals who meet together en masse - in other words, many, many individuals, as you know. It is not by coincidence that this statement was made long ago in your time frame, "When two or three are gathered in His name". Do you remember? That is principally because the dynamics of two or three that gather in His name are substantially different than when 20 or 30 or 200 or 300 gather in His name. Now in His/Her name. Now, what does this mean? It means that because there is a particular sensitivity of perception in the group collective consciousness, which is different than the sensitivity of perception when two or three are together, Peter, potentially, it sets up a very different group awareness. And this is dealing now specifically with, for your purposes, meetings of the New Revelation, Peter. And it is appropriate and timely that this message again be offered for your information and for very, very few others.

Now, what this means is that you are now ready to know that there is a shift in awareness, and a difference in the group collective consciousness with added numbers, by virtue of the fact that you have certain built-in elements in the human skin, which you really cannot disavow at this point because they are part of the functioning human mechanism, O.K? Because of this, you are asked simply to be aware that there is a different mode of operation when there is a concentration of humans together, be they of an entirely positive dispensation or not. It is just a consequence of the mode of human operation. What this is getting at, Peter, is this: Because of these built-in factors, when you assume a large meeting like you have done before, the potential of being a collective target is now increased.

Now, this is being offered to you simply because it is so. And it is timely to give it as what used to be termed as a warning, Peter, but now may simply be termed as a discussion because the negative state likes warnings. But, here is the introduction to three points. First, it is to be aware that this shift in the collective behavior occurs when there is a large group

mass. Secondly, you are just asked to consider what this means in terms of how you relate to the individuals of the New Revelation, O.K? Bearing in mind, now, that all things are different because new information has been presented to you. Whenever there is new information, as you know, Peter, it automatically changes all that has preceded and all that will succeed it. It is as if you have been enlightened and nothing will ever again be the same. So, continuing with the second point, it would be asked that you simply consider, in a bit of a critical manner, a new way just by thinking now, a new way of relating to these individuals that would be characterized by the following principles. First, if you begin thinking about relating to these individuals with the simultaneous subtraction of all the typically human elements that are associated in relating with people in a large group, Peter, then you will be, first of all, furthering this process. And, second of all, furthering your own process of personal, critical evaluation of what it means to be operating in the human skin with all of this new information. And again, because this idea is so new, and because the target now has been reduced to a very basic level, you are accomplishing a twofold purpose. First of all, you are circumventing the opportunity to mount an attack on the target. And that is important as Dan has demonstrated, O.K? And, the second thing is the other side of the coin, because always, when there is a potential for something apparently negative to transpire, once that potential is foiled, then all that is left is the positive consequence or repercussion. So it follows nicely in the process of converting that which has been appropriated for an apparently negative outcome, to return to the positive outcome. So, what does that mean in translation to what we're talking about? If you realize that the old ways can serve to be a target, and this corroborates what was discussed on Saturday morning, in not giving the opportunity for anything in the New Revelation to become old, you will see that in fact, your motives are not simply to avoid being a target, but to further the new. And, therefore, constantly and continuously update the New Revelation.

Now, the third point, and this is what you are being asked, Peter. There would be a certain level of dynamics at your next meeting at Thanksgiving which would be inappropriate if certain people attended. And you are being asked to receive this with simply a humble and open heart. The meeting on this weekend, Peter, has been facilitated by an extremely high level of communication and honesty. You've been able to perceive that. A lot of the blocks which have been in place previously are no longer in place. And what that suggests is the following: Your relationship with Mark is, what may be described as "between the cracks". And this means that it is something entirely different and beyond characterization in any terms on planet Zero. Do you understand this? What this means is, that any kind of characterization of a human relationship on planet Zero means that the relationship between two individuals fits the mode and operation which has been described in the typical computer chips of humans. O.K? However, you attain a particular level of relationship which is characterized entirely only by the positive. Then, all of those computer chips are in essence, bypassed. And through this process of bypassing, any influence which is stronger than you would ever know, or ever be prepared to know, the true work of Lord Jesus Christ, can proceed on the newest of the new level. So, once this has happened, as it has this weekend, and in the past, it provides a parallel opportunity for getting together.

In other words, your arrangements for getting together in the future will not be in typically expected terms. And the reason that this is so is twofold. First, in order to avoid the setup of a target, which would occur for a lot of peripheral reasons, which will be discussed in a moment. And secondly, to provide the opportunity to be together and to do work which is totally subtracted of any elements which are characteristically human. Now, you are simply asked to understand that your meeting on Thanksgiving is timely, but there are a couple of individuals who are asked not to attend. Mark is one of them. And the reason that this is so, Peter, is again, because of the potential for being a target, due to the fact that there, again, is a tremendous gradient of belief and understanding which will be represented at your Thanksgiving meeting. Now, this is important for you to understand, because in the past this hasn't been the case for two reasons. Number one, the level of tolerance of the gradient of

understanding or the variance of understanding of the New Revelation has been significant. And what that means is that the various composition, meaning, the varied levels of belief, attained by those who attended your meetings, Peter, was not visible to the negative state. However, now, the reason that this has transpired, and that you are being asked, is that your level of relationship has attained a more pure level. Can you see that? And because it has assumed a purer level, then, and this is not to assume elitism or anything, but rather to suggest that your meetings now, between you and Mark and a couple of others, will be on a totally unexpected basis. And that doesn't mean that they are not going to occur again, because that would be counterproductive. But rather, look at it this way. Everybody has been expecting to meet on Thanksgiving for a variety of reasons - which will be treated in the coming weeks, both through input from you and Mark and a couple of others. Because of this expecting element though, Peter, certain shifts have occurred which would make that meeting counterproductive to what you would have intended it to otherwise be.

Now, this is an important statement and all you can do is take it for what it basically says. There is a potential for it to be counterproductive than otherwise intended. Again, Dan has illustrated some very important points. Most importantly, this: That these issues are now extremely important and they have their consequences, which as Dan has illustrated, the impact of which, can be extreme. So even though this does not appear clear at this point, and you can think of a number of reasons why Mark should attend, what is profitable to understand at this point is this: Your meetings now will be on a different and unexpected level, both in their arrangement and their realization. And you will understand in time that this will need to be so. Foremost in this consideration is understanding that the dynamics of relationship between you two guys are substantially different than the dynamics of relationship between you two guys and the group. Now, this has never been stated before, but it is nonetheless true, and you are asked to think about that.

Now, this simply doesn't mean that anybody is prohibited from going anywhere. But for this particular meeting and for a little time succeeding, it is, so that you guys can have an opportunity to exchange on a totally different level. Of course, by your free will and choice, you are being asked to consider this option, O.K?

Now, this is an important point which could not have been brought forth until the sequence of information which was presented through the weekend was in place for its understanding. Again, this relates to the new process that is now in place, which has a twofold purpose. Its first purpose, obviously, is in the understanding of new information which comes directly from the positive state, from The Lord Jesus Christ. But, secondly, and as you know, when you reach a level of attainment of new information and new positive energy, what goes with that in a committed sense is also a new level of responsibility which requires that you do the right thing. Sometimes, that is a little bit difficult and unexpected. But you will begin to understand as that meeting transpires, Peter, why this is so. And it's only offered that if things were otherwise, there would indeed be consequences. And this relates specifically to the dynamics of the relationship between certain individuals. This notion of dynamics of relationship, Peter, is something which asks for some of your attention and requires it now, in terms of focusing on it and understanding what it means, by your own intuition.

Now, also, and this will happen nicely and unexpectedly, different kinds of meetings will be arranged between you two guys. And, this is because now, Peter, a different set of criteria needs to be met. A different condition of relating between you guys can now be in place, and very gladly so because, it's almost as though you guys are shedding an old skin. And to try to keep it on or to try to maintain it would only use energy which now very necessarily needs to go somewhere else. And this is the important thing. So you are just asked not to think in terms of absence from Santa Barbara by any means. Think instead, in terms of addition to another set of circumstances which will permit you guys to meet, if you want to think about it, on a different and higher level, in different circumstances, and indeed, perhaps, even in a

different place. Now this is timely, but only you would understand. And also, some further clarifications will be offered as time goes on - further updates which you guys are invited to share on the telephone.

Now, in conclusion, then, it is being stressed that this point is important not only for its content, and what it means inherently, but also because it will serve to trigger some peripheral thoughtelements which will be very significant, very timely, and very helpful in bringing about some new changes, Peter. It is offered for you and for all because, in essence, it's the best thing. It's totally new, Peter, and as you will see on Thanksgiving, the meeting will be as never before. In its impact it will be significantly different, and had it been approached as always before, with the previous set of expectations, previous set of methods and practices, indeed it would not be positive, Peter. So if nothing else, you can see the potential here. But, please be reassured, Peter, that it is not a bad thing by any means because what it is setting up is an entirely peripheral set of circumstances which are needed and necessary. And, you are being asked, because this is kind of a tough deal in a way, to open your door to intuition to what this means. And also, you are being promised that through the peripheral set of circumstances, (and what does this means - peripheral?) by the construction of a peripheral set of circumstances, there are an infinite number of positive possibilities that are being set up for you guys and for all others. And this is important because someone needs to think about that, now, from your end back here (from your position towards the positive state). Do you see?

By acknowledging the peripheral set of circumstances, which right now exists only in potential in your mind, basically what you are doing is assisting in the establishment and recognition of an infinite number of positive possibilities, and the implementation of their accessibility to individuals on planet Zero - both of those that know that they are agents of the positive state, those that do not know that they are agents of the positive state, and humans proper. It's timely for this and it may be termed simply that you are making the New Revelation accessible by covert and clandestine means that no one would ever remotely expect.

**Peter:** What about the mirroring technique - should we use it?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, as you know, and as it was stated yesterday, in its content, it is totally assumed into the new methods. And that it is true as it existed before but it has been added to, modified and updated to permit its tremendous functioning, so that you can think of mirroring as part of the totality now, as part of the whole process of white light and because everything now is in summary, and therefore additive, Peter, the whole notion of mirroring is contained in the process of imagining in receiving Divine Love, Mercy, Forgiveness, and above all, Wisdom of The Lord Jesus Christ through the new means.

### QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS:

During the three day dialogue between me and The Lord Jesus Christ, some important questions, for the purpose of clarifications, were asked. Because the answers to these questions contain some very important information, which may be of interest to all of us, I will share these answers with all of you who are receiving these updates:

**Peter:** Going inward does not mean changing methods and practices? Do I understand correctly that going inward means going to one's intuition and to The Lord Jesus Christ and therefore, it is valid?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes, it is, Peter. Going inward now is really being updated into the newest form of being able to access that intuitive energy and connection with The Lord Jesus

Christ at all times. You said it nicely, Peter, at one point, when you said that you are inward all the time. This is what you are asked to develop because if you are, in fact, inward all the time, you do not need to go through the visual stages of inducing that process. You simply check in. You see, this is actually the preferable state, Peter, and the reason that it is so is because you, by this process of staying in, and by accessing that intuition, you are actually sharpening your own conscious awareness and you are sharpening your ability to make that transition always within so that you may always ask your own questions from the state of within; and therefore, provide the best possible conclusion to your existence on planet Zero **by making your state of within your absolute point of reference for virtually everything that you do and think.**

**Peter:** For curiosity's sake, how will the pseudo-creators appear on this planet? Do you remember how Mark and I discussed various possibilities of their appearance as we were driving to a restaurant for dinner last night?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes. And that was funny, Peter (joyous laughter). And the reason that it was is because, as you remember, in the past, divulging that information was considered a security risk. But now, since we are somewhat beyond that security risk, let the following be discussed: There are perhaps four or five scenarios as to how that could take form. They are all parallel and they are all simultaneous. But the reason that there are four or five, as opposed to one absolute way, is that leaving options open gives the opportunity for choices to be made not only by humans on planet Zero, not only by the pseudo-creators, but also collectively by everyone of how this would transpire. For that reason it would not be really possible to describe four or five scenarios. But this is just to reassure you that they will come! It is their job to come and it is your job to know.

**Peter:** Will anyone connected to the New Revelation be here when they appear that way?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** In a manner and degree. This is a little bit difficult, Peter, to explain. By the process of projection, your awareness in certain... well, the best description would be - dream states. You will be able to visualize certain aspects of it. It is not actually a future progression but it is not actually dreaming either. You see, by the proximity of their energy, by the proximity of any energy, when something is about to transpire, it is preceded by its energy. And contained in that energy, Peter, are elements of what will transpire. So, by the process of your projection into that, you can assume a portion of that energy, a semblance of what that energy is and thereby create a picture of understanding of what it is. And that is the manner and form by which some of you will be able to visualize or see or witness beforehand, the transpiration of that appearance. But in terms of its actual realization... that, again, will be based on some choices but more than likely, because you will have a good sensitivity to the preceding energy, it is more than likely that there will not be a need to take part in all of that, do you see? Now, that is an interesting point as well because, you see, only the development of your intuition, as a receptor to that energy, which precedes the coming of those events, precipitated by the pseudo-creators... if your intuition is developed to the point that you can actually perceive that energy, then you will be able to see and perceive the various scenarios - the four or five scenarios - in their form, before it actually happens and actually before the pseudo-creators know their outcome as well. Only The Lord Jesus Christ knows **in totality** the absolute outcome of all scenarios in combination and in their disintegrated form. But because the energy is coming, sort of, as, you may think of it, as a fog, Peter, that one can still see through, and you have in essence a sort of knowledge of what it is that is coming.

**Peter:** After I am recalled, is it correct to assume that no more updates, in their universal application, will be forthcoming?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Oh, yes, these types of updates will stop.



**Peter:** So, anybody who would be claiming then that he or she is receiving these types of updates, will be coming from the negative state.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes. But also, in a very simple form, Peter, there will be very few who will be here to sort of mop up and some of them will have the opportunity or the ability of extended intuitive discernment. And what that means is that the function which your updates have served here now is both in preparation for what is to come and also for very accurately marking the road map for the here-and-now, for this very day, for this very condition, as you know. And think about this after you transcribe the message because this is a very accurate and important marker of the road. These updates will be built upon and used as a gauge for understanding the particular element of the climate of this time. So therefore, those who are down the line will have different abilities at their disposal which are characteristic and, indeed, appropriate for that time. The important thing to know here is that there is a timeliness factor associated with these updates. And if one were to duplicate this method and practice later on, after you are recalled, Peter, then you can see the problems inherent in that. Because with the timeliness with all these updates, Peter, there is a specificity of updates for the here-and-now **and only for the here-and-now**. But collectively and in an additive sense, these updates are completing the history of The New Revelation on planet Zero.

**Peter:** This is a very private question and need not to be answered: Am I going to be recalled first among all connected to the New Revelation?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** (laughter) Peter, as you know, your description yesterday of it - it is timely to know and yet it is not timely to know - has a very far reaching implication because... . Do you see, now, Peter, because of where you are and because of what you may or may not elect to take part in, that is also influencing a number of parallel scenarios about what you may elect to do. So, it could perhaps happen that way or it could perhaps happen a different way. But the key factor here is to know that the choice now is in the conscious forefront at your disposal. So, therefore you can see that if an answer would be given that, of course, you would be going before anybody else, not only would you instantly become a target but, secondly, you would be eliminating a number of peripheral choices that would not only enhance your mission but indeed, eliminate the opportunity for a tremendous level of good to be done just by the potential of those choices existing. Do you see?

**Peter:** I am being asked by some people to ask you humbly to explain for their sake about such phenomena as Fatima, UFO's, Marian apparitions, abductions by aliens and whether Dan's condition was also induced by some visitation from aliens or something like that?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, specifically, we shall treat Dan's condition last, Peter. As you know, due to the principle of Absolute Permission of The Lord Jesus Christ, there is a certain dispensation of energy in the hands of those who are exceedingly more powerful than humans on planet Zero. And because the entire myriad of choices which was made available for how entities may be, by their own free will and choice, and because that has to come to fruition, what that means is that the influence and, most importantly, the imposition of those entities who are responsible for those acts, is a reality.

**Peter:** Are these entities, that are causing all the above-mentioned phenomena, from the negative state?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** They are from the negative state, Peter. But, again, they are at varying degrees. That is very important to realize because no one is absolutely negative, Peter. That is an absolute impossibility, as you know. But it is the varying degrees of distortion of conceptualization of the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ that permits this to happen. And even though it is not essential for you to know the mechanics of this



operation, the following is being described: By agreement, both of the pseudocreators and their minions and their subsequent sub-creates... there was an agreement to dispense a certain amount and level of energy such that certain occurrences like this could happen. By that agreement, there could be an influence or modification or alteration in certain cosmic energies which would produce certain visions or certain apparent miracles or whatever. But as you know, and as you can undoubtedly understand, those who are precipitating the triggering of that kind of energy also have a significant set number of followers on planet Zero.

Now, what it means to have a set of kindred-spirit followers on planet Zero is that, by their own free will and choice, they have agreed to have a similar set of information encoded into their computer chip which would be triggered in a sympathetic sense to various occurrences in a cosmic sense. So, what this means is the following: If there is an individual in some particular time, space, frame, independent of planet Zero but yet in connection with planet Zero, it can trigger some particular release of energy. Then there are those on planet Zero who would be automatically receptive to that triggering and inherently it would trigger something in them. Why else would there be endless Catholic followers who see apparitions and things of that nature, do you see? And also Middle-Eastern miracles, in Fatima's case, various kundalini powers, South American and Filipino healings, American Indian rituals and things like that.

So, as you know, it is a reality in so far as there are various methods and modes of dispensation and the triggering of energy to which people on planet Zero, in their particular freedom of choice, have elected to be responsive to. O.K.? Now, specifically in Dan's case, the mechanics of operation that he was already aware of, are not far off the mark in the description of what happened to him but, again, relates this, Peter, back to the notion of targeting. You will see that by his volunteering to undergo that, and only a few people are ready to know the whys of that, Peter, he was able to very aptly demonstrate that, yes, the negative state in their spirit form is, indeed, able to occupy a human body and its organs, as an enemy would occupy a territory, Peter.

But, here is the key factor, because of what he has elected to do, even though his mission was difficult, it was nonetheless rectified by the infusion and interference, if you may term it as such, of the positive state by positive energy to reverse that process - not that this process would have been to Dan's demise, but rather, to reverse the temporary occupation by the energy of the negative state. And, inherently, Peter, it was a very beautiful example because it shows that even what they perceive to be the most negative energy, by a simple alteration and change, it is converted to its absolute root, which is positive energy. So it thereby demonstrates in its most beautiful way, and Dan should be thanked for this, that indeed, there is nothing absolutely negative. If there was something that were absolutely negative, it would be a counter position to the absolutely positive. And it is clearly stated in the New Revelation that such is the case in the absolute sense. If the negative state were to be absolute, it would be in absolute competition with The Lord Jesus Christ and therefore, it could not be eliminated. And what would be the purpose of being and existence if that was the case?

**Peter:** In the July 1-2, 1993 message there was an issue raised about the process of rebirth into the positive state that we were supposed to discuss sometime later this year.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** You see, Peter, the majority of this message has been associated with that in an almost clandestine form. And the reason that it is so is that, do you recall that a few minutes ago it was described that many humans, as they make their transition to the positive state, have tremendous difficulties in the process of rebirth because the concept of all-knowing and the focusing of their life as such, is something that is intangible to them? Well, this is basically in description and in furthering the process of rebirth. And what is

beautiful now is its accessibility to all on planet Zero. What a beautiful thing that this could transpire now, Peter.

It furthers the notion of the construction of a bridge between planet Zero and the positive state; and also coincides very, very nicely with the transfer of energy because, even though - and it relates to the question that you have not asked, Peter - it may be perceived that the pseudo-creators would have to come in the form of spaceships or whatever.

On the other side of that coin, is also the possibility that the transition out of planet Zero and the actual dissolution of planet Zero, and the re-establishment of the proper hierarchy and order of all elements in the physical, the natural and the most within, can happen in the most simple terms, too; and in the most gentle terms as well.

And you see, Peter, that this is by the development and willingness of the agents of the positive state on planet Zero to implement now, what may be termed, beyond methods and practices. This is very, very nicely intertwined in all that and it is so beautiful, Peter.

And this is all for now."

(17)

## **Update 16**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 183-197, Update 16*

“On October 23, 1993, during my formal, as well as informal, state of inwardness, in the condition of intuitive discernment, the following clarifications, elaborations and explanations were offered by the Mercy and Generosity of The Lord Jesus Christ for our understanding, consideration, intuitive verification and confirmation - if we choose to do so, solely by our own free will and choice without any outward imposition:

In Update 15, which was received during your stay, Peter, with Mark in Colorado on October 9, 10 and 11, 1993, it was stated that certain ideas in that update are intangible and clouded. It was also indicated there that it is your mission, duty, responsibility and assignment to offer explanations, clarifications and interpretations of the content of that update, as well as all other updates from the past and in the future - by a direct endowment of, inspiration from and input of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature into your mind. Then presenting them to all who are connected to His/Her New Revelation for their own intuitive verification, confirmation, consideration and implementation in an individualized and personalized form, congruent to their specific and unique nature, the level of their spiritual development and the nature of their mission which they have from The Lord Jesus Christ directly.

Before proceeding further with the specific issues, let it be clarified that the major change in the form of these updates, as of now, is in the fact that nothing will be offered any longer in the form of guidelines, instructions or suggestions for anyone on how to behave, what to do and how to apply whatever transpires in these updates. It is the sole and absolute responsibility of each individual, who reads this, and all other messages, to find out and to establish from his/her own within, by the method of intuitive discernment, what the specific personal and individualized guidelines and methods of practice of the principles of the New

Revelation and all its updates are. Each individual in particular is responsible and accountable for this to The Lord Jesus Christ directly, by prior agreement. Instead, this update, and all subsequent updates, will offer only explanations, elaborations and clarifications of the ideas, concepts and content of the New Revelation and its updates as needed, whenever needed and if needed; and also for revelation of the new information which has not been available up to this point for the sole reason that it was not time or it would be premature to reveal it at each particular junction on the road of life on planet Zero.

So, at this time we shall address three issues stemming from the October 9-11, 1993 update. The very first issue relates to the definition of **methods and practices**. What exactly are the methods and practices and what constitutes their content and meaning?

There is a general understanding of these terms and there is their specific and detailed explanation. In a general sense, all methods and practices are that which is expected from humans in terms of the way they think, feel, behave, relate, function and manifest themselves in their everyday life. There are certain rules, prescriptions and expectations which are either defined by the various legal and social requirements or by the specific codes of one's community or region where one is situated on the road of one's individualized life. These requirements dictate to a person the mode of his/her life and all of its aspects in the minutest details. One is expected to identify oneself with these requirements and expectations. If one fails in this endeavor, one becomes an outcast, so-to-speak.

On the other hand, there are some specific clusters of the methods and practices which can be divided into four categories:

(1)

The most common methods and practices can be found in all traditions, customs and specific cultures which dictate the mode of life of each specific society or nation. All traditions, customs and cultural mores, basically, are established for the purpose of continuous perpetuation of the status quo and survival of a very specific style of life, dictated by the requirements of the uniqueness of each particular nation and even a region within that nation. The outcome of such perpetuation is consequent inflexibility, rigidity and unwillingness to change or to progress to a different mode and style of life. Clinging to this type of life constitutes being in the negative state. Unless one is willing to break out of this stagnant mode of life, one is doomed to remain a slave of one's own traditions, customs and cultures. In this case, one has relinquished one's freedom and independence. This results in a condition which does not allow one to make one's own decisions based on one's own free will and choice. Instead, one is deciding not from the position of one's individualized uniqueness but from the position of the commonly accepted base of respective traditions, customs and cultures. Thus, one lives a life of stagnant accumulations and a mountain of distortions, perpetuated by the inflexibility, rigidity and stubbornness of one's accepted mode of life, congruent to the demands of all rules and expectations of his/her respective society.

(2)

The other most common methods and practices are contained in all religious, spiritual and cultist doctrines, dogmas, rituals, prescriptions and demands which are imposed on their followers and the practice of which is required and perpetuated ad infinitum without allowing any changes or modifications to occur or take place. The tremendous danger in following these stagnant rules and rituals is in the fact that they are made in the name of God, whose authority is indisputable, unchangeable and nonmodifiable; and that failure to follow or abide by them is threatened with eternal damnation. The most despicable crime that all religions on planet Zero particularly and throughout the Zone of Displacement in general are continuously committing is that they most rigidly and desperately cling to the ideas, concepts or statements made several hundred and even several thousand years ago without allowing any deviation from them to occur whatsoever. By doing that, they indicate that God is incapable

of coming up with new ideas but whatever He stated a long time ago is valid for all times and in the exact manner it was stated by Him and this will always be the case to eternity and no changes are possible in this respect whatsoever. To claim this equals spitting in God's face and making Him totally impotent, boring, unproductive and uncreative. Such conceptualization of the nature of God constitutes the life of the negative state. Thus, all presently existing religions, and this is without any exception or exclusion (including the followers of Swedenborg's teachings in all their existing branches), do not serve the true God but, by their rigidly clinging to all the dogmas, doctrines and rituals (developed and established many hundreds and thousands of years ago) of their respective religions, cults or whatever you have there in such an abundance in this respect, they serve, in fact, the negative state. By not allowing any changes and updates in this, or any other, respect, they contribute very potently and very significantly to the perpetuation of the life of the negative state.

(3)

The specificity of this point of methods and practices relates to the generally established rules and guidelines of the human legal system and consequent clusters of laws which dictate what is and what is not permissible within each nation and/or society. When you define and establish such laws and rules of life and human behavior, you automatically limit yourself in your expressive and impressive manifestation and behavior. The reason for this can be found in the fact that if you deviate in any manner from these rules, you find yourself in violation of the established codes. And this results in punishment and deprivation of your freedom. The problem with these types of laws and rules is that they tend to be on the books for centuries and it takes insurmountable effort and a long time to make any modifications or changes in them in order to accommodate them to the requirements of progressive trends in human development; that is to say, different times require a different understanding and mode of application of these rules and laws. In the progressive mode of life, such rules and laws become obsolete very fast. But it takes a tremendous amount of effort and time to change them. And not only that, but the problem is that, by the time such a change is accomplished, so much time elapsed, that the accomplished changes and modifications at the time of their enactment become obsolete and outdated again. This is a vicious perpetuation of the problems in the life of the negative state. And although such laws and rules are necessary in a society which is ruled by the principles of the negative state's jungle, the problem is that very soon they become reactionary and adverse, no longer serving their originally established purpose. Without continuous modifications and changes, that is, without any updates to accommodate them to the requirements of each particular time on the time line of the road of life, these rules and laws become so corrupt that they begin to serve just exactly the opposite purpose for which they were initially established. By doing that, or by becoming that way, they serve nicely to the perpetuation of the life of the negative state.

(4)

This point of methods and practices relates to personal and individual issues. The major aspect of this point in this respect relates to the personal habits and rituals that each individual has a tendency to establish. There is a tendency to do things over and over again in exactly the same manner and way. There is also a tendency to get attached to certain things, objects, trinkets, pets and similar entities and become habituated to them to the point that one has no desire, wish or willingness to change anything in this respect. Such an attitude stifles one's proper creative development and the manifestation of one's creative efforts, clinging desperately to that which is well-established, seemingly comfortable and familiar. By establishing such a lifestyle, one becomes terrified if any changes are required or if any modifications are needed. Some humans can go so far in this respect that they may seriously become mentally ill if they are confronted with the necessity of change and alteration of their well-established lifestyle, to which they are habituated so prominently. In other words, they become addicted to their methods and practices in this respect. Once you become habituated or addicted to anything, you become a slave of that. And this takes away

any desire or wish or willingness to creatively evolve and change whenever there is a need to do so. In a case like that, one becomes a full-fledged slave of the negative state, totally relinquishing one's freedom of choice and expression to the negative state.

If you look carefully at all these clusters of methods and practices, as well as all others not mentioned here **(it is a spiritual duty of each of you, who are connected to the New Revelation, to discover from your own within what other specific and personal methods and practices you embrace and actualize in your personal life and subsequently, to modify, change, remove, replace and/or update them accordingly)**, you will find very obviously that their major characteristic is that they are all imposed from the outside. That is to say, they are by imposition from without and not by inward or internal discernment, through the intuitive process, whether something is so or not. Thus, they are dictates from the external impositions which are considered to be valid for all times and under all conditions having a blanket universal application to all individuals without any regard to the uniqueness and specificity of the nature of each person and his/her role, position, identity and destiny. This is how the negative state operates.

One of the major and most significant reasons why it is so much emphasized in the updates of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ that the shift is from the group to an individual and from the commonly established methods and practices, applicable to all in a blanket sense, to the individualized and unique approach or guidelines, which are applicable only to one individual, is because the life of the negative state is, in fact, in masses and groups. The greater the number of people in the group, the more potent the negative state becomes. This is especially true if such groups are ruled by the well-defined and well-established methods and practices that underlie their functions and activities. In the moment such blanket rules are established, all members of such groups and masses become an instant target of the negative state. Very soon afterward, they all become corrupted by the negative state, serving its purpose and goals. On the other hand, in the positive state the emphasis is always on the individual and his/her unique endowment, presentation and manifestation from within, by an intuitive discernment of what is proper and right and what is not, and by a constant perception - through that personal and unique intuitive discernment - of the need to change, to modify and to update whenever it is necessary and timely without stagnating in one mode and manner of practice and lifestyle - that is to say. without being bogged down in one mode of methods and practices which were proper and correct up to that point but which are no longer tenable in the upcoming mode of life's spiritual progression. That subsequently, these individuals in the positive state share their unique findings within themselves with all others, thus contributing their unique portion to all others, is an entirely different matter.

It drives the negative state insane when it perceives that any particular individual is no longer under the influence of the previous methods and practices or group dynamics because it is totally impotent to figure out what is going on or how to make such an individual a target for its influence and corruption.

From this stems an obvious fact that, as of this moment, *the only way* one can be free from any influence of the negative state or from any hold that the negative state could exert against any individual, is by individualizing one's methods and practices with constant modifications, changes and updates of their process and application through the input from one's within by intuitive discernment - from the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in that intuition (the small quiet voice within you!). This is the reason why in this particular update and in any that might follow, you will no longer find any directions or advice on how to live your life or how to proceed in your everyday living and going about your business. This becomes an issue of the utmost security and safety against being corrupted or influenced by the negative state. You see, the negative state is incapable of targeting an individual who is relying on his/her own intuition. The reason for this can be found in the simple and obvious



fact, stated so many times before, that your intuition is a direct endowment of The Lord Jesus Christ in you. And for that reason, in your intuition, the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ is in the most direct and the most potent manner. Do you think that the negative state is capable of mounting an attack against the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ? Such an attempt would result in the instantaneous annihilation of anyone who would even remotely try to do such a foolish thing.

The second concept that needs clarification and more elaborate explanation is a concept used several times in Update 15, and that is - **familiarity**. In that message it is stated that humans have a dangerous tendency to cling to that which is familiar to them. In your human life, what constitutes familiarity? How can familiarity be defined and explained so that you know exactly what to be aware of in this respect?

This concept is basically connected with the above explanation about methods and practices. By and large, the well-established methods and practices, which become the lifestyle of any individual, turn into something very familiar and seemingly safe and secure. So are all the habits and automated, ritualized modes of behaviors, actions, thoughts, feelings, relationships and similar elements. Thus, these things become a stronghold of familiarity for humans.

But there is another point to the concept of familiarity. This relates to something which had originally been ingrained in human genes by the pseudo-creators. It is related to the way humans are wired to perceive the reality of their being and existence and also of being and existence in general. For them, based on this wiring, the only thing which is real and therefore, familiar is that which they perceive by their external sensory organs. They are not aware of the fact that their sensory organs were originally modified in such a manner so as to give them an incorrect perception of the world around them, as well as of themselves. At the same time, they were made to rely only on that which is being fed to them from the without of their mind, that is, from something which is out there, apart from their own personal input. The input about everything always comes from their without. In their perceptual development and establishment, whatever is coming from the outside, or, in other words, whatever they can hear by their ears, see by their eyes, taste by their taste buds, sense by their touch, etc., is very familiar and comfortable for them. Everything else, beyond their perceptual mode, is very unfamiliar and very uncomfortable.

This is the typical mode of life in the negative state and human life. The reality of this situation is that the so-called familiarity that humans cling to so much is, in fact, unreal by definition of life in general and human life in particular. At the same time, what humans perceive as very familiar and comfortable to them, in the true reality of being and existence, either it does not exist at all or it is a distortion and caricature of the true reality, having very little resemblance or reflection of the true reality. On the other side of the coin is the fact that the nature of this familiarity does not have its own genuine life but is an input of someone else's ideas that do not originate, in their essence and substance, in human life and/or on planet Zero. In other words, the reality is behind the scenes and not on the scene. So, to reiterate, what humans perceive as reality is not the true reality but reality is what is behind their assumed reality or what is causing their reality to appear as reality.

However, what is behind their assumed reality, is utterly unfamiliar to humans and therefore they avoid it at all costs, clinging instead to that which is unreal or has only superficial and transient pseudo-reality due to the fact that it is very familiar to them, corroborated by their perceptual mode through their sensory organs. And anything that opposes or disputes or questions all that is very uncomfortable and unfamiliar to them. Thus, they tend either to disregard it or to avoid it in a consistent manner.

Because of this, humans have an inordinate tendency to disregard anything that comes from

within them or from their internals. The majority of them even deny that such internals exist. The internals or state of inwardness is something which is very unfamiliar to them. If it is unfamiliar, then it is dangerous, uncomfortable and unnecessary. Thus, the trap of the negative state is set and most of them fall into it very easily, "comfortably" stagnating in their unreal familiarity, considered by them the only reality that they are willing to accept, to be in and to deal with.

In order to avoid this trap, it was recommended to you that you train yourself to look behind the scenes, beyond all these methods and practices and above the pseudo-reality of the typical human perception. This means to acknowledge and to accept the fact that there is more to it than just what is happening on the stage of human life. And that everything on that stage has a deeper, more inner meaning and purpose; and that nothing is happening without a very specific agreement and set up, for the purpose of bringing about the completion of something that has a multiversal significance and serves, in an ultimate sense, for the benefit of learning very important lessons for all in Creation and elsewhere - as well as **elsewhen**. It also means, most importantly, to train yourself to look inward, and to seek all answers to your life questions in and from the state of your own inwardness, thus, circumventing, to a considerable degree, any and all impositions of the negative state, as well as any other impositions.

As you remember from the October 9-11 update, everything on planet Zero is by imposition. However, you can look at this statement in the following manner: There are impositions caused by the negative state and there are some other impositions caused by the nature of the world in which you live. All impositions of the negative state exist for the purpose of making everyone, in close proximity to it or in contact with it, a slave or an agent of its pseudolife. On the other hand, the nature of life on planet Zero requires that the learning process primarily happens by imposition, that is to say, from the outside to within. Because of this set-up, even the positive state has to accommodate itself to this situation and offer learning to humans by the mode of impositions - in this case, by written words or advice from someone else. This situation with the positive aspects of learning, by this particular mode of impositions, is circumvented by your ability to go inward and confirm, verify, intuit, corroborate, etc., everything that is being presented to you by any impositions, whether it is so or not. If it is so, you accept it, internalize it and make it an integral part of your life. If you reject it, it cannot get hold of you in any manner or way. In this case, you are safe and secure in the knowledge that you are doing something which is beyond methods and practices of the external rituals of the external world and condition.

Now, in view of the above facts, the question is, is there anything at all in your life that is not corruptible by the negative state and cannot become its target? There are several factors which are unapproachable and non-subsumable by the negative state - no matter what.

The first one relates to the state and process of going and/or being and/or staying inward - within yourself at all times. That is to say, to look on everything from within to without - as The Lord Jesus Christ teaches throughout all the books of His/Her New Revelation and all its updates. Being in the state of inwardness means being in the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ and all members of your spiritual family as well as all members of the positive state who agreed to be connected to you. To be constantly and continuously in the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ means exclusion of any and all impositions of the negative state. But it also means a continuous and constant individualized corroboration, verification and confirmation of all impositions of the positive state (the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and all its updates which come to you in the form of words and written material from without) directly and through The Lord Jesus Christ via your intuition. As you know, the state of intuition is both very personal and individualized but also it is the center of your inwardness. To repeat again, this is the place in the center of your inwardness where the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her true multiversal reality is. Such state and condition cannot be

influenced by the negative state in any manner or way. It is not subject to be a target. And the reason that it is not, is because there is that multiversal law and privilege which allows you to be in constant communion and communication with The Lord Jesus Christ in you (the meaning of the Last Supper). This privilege can never be taken from anyone. However, in order to make it so, you need to evoke it by your own free will and choice. On the other hand, the process of going inward and staying inward is something that is unfamiliar and therefore, uncomfortable for the majority of humans. In most instances, they avoid it. For this reason, it cannot be targeted by the negative state.

The second situation in this respect relates to the complete version of the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ. Every word in this prayer contains multiversal spiritual correspondences the evocation of which, provides a powerful and very potent shield against the negative state's impositions. As mentioned by The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Revelation, in that prayer the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature is most intense. However, this statement is true only under one condition: That saying this prayer does not become ritualized, uttered by rote, losing any of its meaning and significance in the process. If you do not see or conceive behind the words of that prayer the multiversal manifold spiritual correspondences, and if you do not concentrate on the meaning of the words that it contains, it can become corruptible and subsumable by the negative state.

The third state which is safe from the negative state, if it is approached with positive and good intent, for the sake of principle, is your visualizing or imagining or thinking about being in the white lights of The Lord Jesus Christ that stem from His/Her New Nature and which project into you or engulf you in His/Her Absolute Unconditional Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness. But in order for this to work, it is necessary that everyone who is approaching this factor, acknowledges and accepts the fact that such Unconditional Absolute Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness of The Lord Jesus Christ do exist and subsequently show the **willingness to evoke them and to accept and integrate them into one's life**. Again, nothing in the entire power of the negative state taken together and in summary can penetrate or take away or subsume, for the purpose of destroying, this type of Divine Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness of The Lord Jesus Christ. This is especially true if one evokes it from the position of one's own free will and choice from the state of one's inwardness for the sake of principle because this is the right thing to do.

The fourth state which is not subsumable by the negative state, provided it is done with proper intentions and for the right reasons, is a regular daily reading of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ*** and all its updates. However, should this reading be done for any other reasons but for deepening one's knowledge, understanding and practice of all principles of The Lord Jesus Christ's Word, as recorded in the New Revelation, and for furthering the development of one's own intuition, through which you verify the Truth of the New Revelation personally for yourself, in such a case this method can be corrupted and subsumed by the negative state. In that case, your understanding of what is written in the New Revelation and its continuous updates, will be distorted, improper and will serve to your spiritual demise. As you remember from Update 15, the improper understanding of the New Revelation and of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, and/or distorted view of these factors, makes you a target of the negative state more so than those in the lowest of the lowest Hells.

But there is another point to the reading of the New Revelation and its continuous updates - if it is approached with the right intent and for the right reasons. As you know, the New Revelation contains certain information that is very timely. But also, it is accommodated by its content and the information it provides, to the needs of each particular time in the here-and-now. What this means is that ***each new reading*** of the New Revelation and its updates triggers something in each reader that was not available at the time of previous reading for the simple reason that it was not timely to know about it or to deduce it from such a reading.

At the same time, by this factor, it helps the reader to further develop his/her intuition, understanding and scope of comprehension of everything related to the content of the New Revelation and all its updates, as well as life in general and human life in particular. Thus, each time it provides a different, deeper and more effective level of personal and individualized intuition which, in turn, puts the reader closer to The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature and to His/Her positive state and all its members. By virtue of this fact, such a process cannot be subsumed by the negative state. Due to the fact that this factor is practiced for the purpose of further development of your intuition and the knowledge and understanding of the Word of The Lord Jesus Christ, and thus enables you to develop a better, more personal and more individualized relationship with The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature, this approach can be safely considered as going beyond regular methods and practices.

Now, the reason why these factors, as described above, are not subsumable by the negative state is that they go beyond methods and practices and they do not derive from the externals where all methods and practices originate. Notice, please, that these factors are in, from and of the state of internals or inwardness. Going to your own within is going away from the externals and thus, from the negative state. How can this be subsumed by the negative state? Saying the complete version of The Lord Jesus Christ's Prayer and/ or reading His/Her New Revelation and all its updates with the above-mentioned intent and purpose, puts you in the state of inwardness and, while you are in the state of inwardness, it connects you to the various circles of Creation in the positive state and makes the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ possible within you. How can such process be subsumable by the negative state? Being engulfed in the white lights of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and through it in His/Her Absolute Unconditional Divine Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness means being under the wings of The Lord Jesus Christ's direct protection. Is there any power in existence in the entire multiverse that can prevent you from receiving these most exquisite attributes of The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute New Nature? Such thought or state or condition, even remotely, is inconceivable.

And the third point that needs explanation today relates to the statement in Update 15 which indicates that everyone on planet Zero, virtually everyone, is here by the personal and individual agreement between that person and The Lord Jesus Christ. This statement relates to the factor, so many times stated by The Lord Jesus Christ in the books of the New Revelation, and reconfirmed in Update 15, that the negative state is **an experiment**. What does it mean to be an experiment?

If you look upon the concept of what an experiment means in the typical scientific understanding of its meaning, you will notice the following facts: First of all, there is a question or a hypothesis. In this case the question was, as you remember, is life possible without The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her spiritual principles or if it is derived from any other source, other than The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her spiritual principles? And if it is possible, what kind of life would it be and how would it compare to the life which stems from The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her true spiritual principles? The second step in this process is the establishment of very detailed and very specific conditions under which this hypothesis can be tested in the most reliable, valid and impactful manner. For that purpose you define in the minutest possible details how this experiment will be executed. You seek out volunteers who will agree to participate in this experiment. To each such volunteer you assign a very detailed, very unique and very specific role, behavior mode, identity, destiny, mind, personality, etc., and what he or she is to do and to be and how he or she is to do it and to be. If such a volunteer agrees with this specific assignment, you include him or her in the experiment with the understanding that, first of all, the experiment will continue only and only until such time when the tested hypothesis or question is fully, reliably and validly answered to the satisfaction of all meaning, after the full learning from the experiment is acquired and integrated in the minds of all; and secondly, you reward all volunteers by bringing them out of

the conditions of that experiment and placing them back where they belong - into the positive state. If by any chance, the prospective volunteers disagree or are found unsuitable for such an experiment, you exclude them from that process.

Now, from this description you can acquire a better understanding why it was indicated in Update 15 that virtually everyone is on planet Zero or in the Zone of Displacement by the agreement between him/her and The Lord Jesus Christ; and why everyone is, in some way or other, connected to the New Revelation, through which The Lord Jesus Christ reveals all these things; and why everyone is the way he/she is.

Thus, as you can see, because the negative state is, in fact, an experiment on the multiversal level, by the rules of a valid and reliable experiment, it has to run its course from the beginning to the end.

This clearly indicates that, as it had its beginning, at the time when the negative state was activated and put into the process of becoming what it is, it will have its end - for the simple reason that each experiment is brought to its conclusion in order for the learning to occur and come to its desirable fruition.

Otherwise nothing would make sense. This explanation also gives you an understanding why no one can ever be lost or condemned to eternity to be in the Hells or in the negative state, as foolish religions on planet Zero and in the Zone of Displacement would like you to believe.

Thus, by the agreement to participate in this experiment in whatever role, nature or identity, one also agreed fully and completely to be saved from any adverse consequences of that experiment. In other words, everyone was promised that at the end of the experiment everyone will return to his/her rightful place - to the positive state which will be activated in its complete and fullest condition at the time of the ending of this experiment - as described in Chapter 18 of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***.

And this is all for now. ""

(18)

## **Update 17**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 198-218, Update 17*

“On November 4, 1993, and several days before this date, during my state of inwardness, the following discussion took place between me and The Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of all members of the positive state connected to me, as well as in the presence of all members of my true spiritual family. The subject of this discussion was multilevel. It concerned the content and the ideas expressed in Update 15. I was advised by The Lord Jesus Christ to share this discussion with all of you who, by your free will and choice, requested to be included in receiving the updates. The purpose of this sharing is two-fold. One is to bring to your awareness what transpired in the process of this discussion. This purpose is for your clarification and perhaps, for bringing to your attention some new information which has not been available up to this point but which is now appropriate to reveal. The other purpose is for your own intuitive verification, check and corroboration - from the state of your own



inwardness - of the verity and authenticity of this information. So, here it goes:

In the process of your multiple studying of Update 15, several questions, as well as doubts, came to your mind, Peter. The major concern expressed by you relates to the statement that everyone, virtually everyone, on planet Zero is there by agreement between The Lord Jesus Christ and each particular individual. Thus for example, if someone agreed to illustrate on planet Zero the nature, behavior and lifestyle of a murderer, that person has no recourse but to be a murderer or a disavowed criminal. In that case, how can the issue of condemnation, judgment, justice, responsibility and accountability for any individual be raised?

Before answering this question to your satisfaction, as well as to the satisfaction of some other members or readers of the New Revelation and all its updates, who expressed to you, Peter, similar concerns, let the following be revealed, as well as serve as a reminder:

As you know, and as it was pointed out many times before, planet Zero is a stage on which the experiment in the negative state is being conducted. This situation with and condition on planet Zero determines who and what kinds of entities are allowed to participate in this experiment and/or live on this planet. What you have to understand, and this is something new, Peter, is that there is a mixture of various elements, as well as a control group, which are being projected on the stage of life on planet Zero. These elements can be defined in the following manner:

(1)

All agents of the positive state, who volunteered by agreement with The Lord Jesus Christ to participate in this experiment throughout the entire history of this planet, at each particular time, were assigned various roles, identities and lifestyles which would exemplify the coping skills or mechanisms, if you want to call it that, of someone who is internally positive but who has to function and operate in the midst of the negative state. And not only that, but who is exposed to the danger of losing his/her way and becoming corrupted by the lifestyle of the negative state, thus, becoming negative.

(2)

All humans proper who agreed, by the idea of agreement before their actual physical birth, to become humans proper in order to exemplify the peculiar lifestyle which is neither of the positive state nor of the negative state but which is exposed to both and can go either way, depending on the inherent inclination of each human in particular. What you have to understand about humans proper is that their agreement to be humans determines a specific lifestyle which has an open-ended character. The difference between humans proper and for example, the agents of the positive state, who come here with a very specific assignment, role and nature, is in the fact that humans proper have a three-fold wiring in their metaphorical computer chip. That is to say, by the exposure to both the positive state and to the negative state, humans are being given a free option to join either side or, in some instances, to exemplify both inclinations within the same individual. Paradoxically speaking, in a peculiar way, humans may become both positive and negative **at the very same time.**

In order for the experiment to be valid, reliable and able to cover all elements of response to the existential question about life without God and His/Her positive state or with a false god and false spiritual principles, it was necessary to allow fabrication of typical humans who would exhibit within themselves all three directions at the very same time. Thus, among humans proper you can conceptualize the existence of those who exhibit inclination toward primarily the positive state or primarily to the negative state but also those, who exhibit equal pull to both states. What you have to understand is that in typical humans, their metaphorical computer chip was preprogrammed in all three ways. Thus, each human has coded, in his/her genes all three alternatives. Once any human appears on planet Zero, he or she is exposed to the various situations, almost in a random manner, which allow the triggering of

these dispositions in a sequential manner but, sometimes, also in a simultaneous manner. This factor indicates that these humans can become positive or negative or both at the same time, either sequentially or simultaneously, depending on the triggering mechanism. This situation with humans allows a very important demonstration and exemplification, for the learning of all, of the specific lifestyle which is neither entirely positive nor entirely negative but something in between; or on the other hand, it can also illustrate a lifestyle which is **humanly** positive or **humanly** negative or **humanly** both at the same time.

As you noticed, the word "humanly" is emphasized above. What you have to understand regarding typical humans is that their positiveness has very little resemblance to the true positiveness as it appears in the positive state proper. The same thing is true about humanly negative. It is not exactly the same as the negative in the negative state proper. The third condition, which does not exist anywhere and in anyone else, is typically human in a sense that only humans proper are capable to be both **humanly** positive and **humanly** negative at the same time and within the same human individual. Such human conditions allows us to properly illustrate the consequences and outcomes of the negative state's activation. You see Peter, and all who read these words, the proper, valid and reliable illustration of **the outcomes and consequences** of the activated negative state is possible only and only on the type of life as it is contained in humans proper. This is the reason why permission was granted to the pseudo-creators to proceed with the fabrication of humankind. In actuality, as you see from this mystery, the process of activation of the negative state, and the subsequent illustration of all consequences and outcomes of such activation, begins with the fabrication of humans and establishment of a typically human lifestyle.

(3)

The third element of the experiment is represented by the agents of the negative state who incarnated on planet Zero from the various Hells, or who were fabricated in the Hells, with the specific purpose and mission to be incarnated on planet Zero. Now, these types of creatures are on this planet not by agreement but by **permission** of The Lord Jesus Christ. They are permitted to be on planet Zero for the sole purpose of swaying humans proper to the negative state or for making them slaves and/or full-fledged agents of the negative state. The agreement between them and The Lord Jesus Christ is implied in the original agreement to proceed with the experiment in the negative state. Anyone who was fabricated for the purpose of becoming an agent of the negative state, was asked initially, by the idea of asking, whether he or she agreed to volunteer to become an agent of the negative state with a well-defined role, nature and purpose. Once such an agreement is secured, that agent proceeds in his/her specific life by the process of permission to be that way or to behave that way for the purpose of illustration of life of the typical negative state. This life is very much different both from the life in the positive state but also from the typical human life.

(4)

The fourth element of the experiment is a control group. The control group represents those creatures that are outside of any above-mentioned categories. As you remember, it was stated above, and in Update 15, that virtually everyone on this planet is here by agreement and/or permission (which in actuality is also by agreement - in view of the above-mentioned explanation). The word "virtually" signifies the vast majority but not exclusively everyone. Thus, and this is something new, throughout the history of humanity on planet Zero, up to one percent of the entire population belongs to the category that does not fit any of the above-mentioned categories. In other words, these creatures are on planet Zero neither by agreement nor by direct permission, nor on a voluntary basis but by sole necessity, in order to illustrate something that is neither of the positive state nor of the negative state nor of typical human life. In an experimental design, this category can be considered a control group against which everything else is compared. Is there a lifestyle that cannot be biased by either the positive state or by the negative state or by the human state? What kind of life is that? These people can be considered neither positive, nor negative nor typically humans but

totally neutral in all respects. And at the same time, they are assigned the role of observers and recorders of the three types of life for the purpose of objective evaluation of the experimental outcome. In order to have such an objective evaluation, it is necessary to have someone on this planet who would not only be totally neutral but who would not be originated in any of the above-mentioned categories. Otherwise, such a person would become biased toward that category to which he/she would belong. Under those conditions, no objective and outside evaluation would be possible. At the very same time, these specific creatures had to come into their being and existence by a paradoxical agreement not to agree to anything but only to neutrality until the experiment runs its course and is successfully and effectively completed. Only after that they are rewarded for their effort of participation in such a strange, but understandable, role, with their inclusion into the new life of the positive state.

Now, there are two subcategories of this type of creature. By the original agreement between the pseudo-creators and The Lord Jesus Christ (at that time the God Most High), before the pseudocreators became in actuality the pseudo-creators, a special type of sentient entity was created both by The God Most High and by the pseudo-creators-to-be with a specific design to become the neutral observers and recorders of the process of activation of the negative state, as well as of the process of illustration of the outcomes and consequences of this activation, from both sides of the coin (symbolically speaking). And at the same time to be a control group against which all other lifestyle could be compared; as well as for illustration of a lifestyle which does not fit any categories mentioned above and below.

In order for the neutrality of the fourth category of creatures to be preserved at all times, no one on planet Zero, as well as in the Zone of Displacement, as well as in the entire Creation, with the exception of The Lord Jesus Christ Himself/Herself, is to know from the beginning to the end who these creatures amongst you on planet Zero are. And not only that, but they themselves have no conscious knowledge or idea that they are in their unusual specific role and destiny. Only under these conditions their neutrality can be fully assured and uncontaminated.

(5)

And finally, the fifth element, which is not yet fully activated on planet Zero, although it is in the process of its full activation, is represented and illustrated by the pseudo-creators themselves. Their position is entirely different from all the above-categories. Their purpose is to illustrate on planet Zero, the lifestyle of those who originated and activated the negative state in all its aspects.

As you see, Peter, and all who read these words, the lifestyle of someone who is the originator and activator of the negative state itself, and the mode of their operation, is fundamentally different from all the above-mentioned categories. In fact, they do not have anything in common. In order for the negative state to have its full say on planet Zero, that is to say, in order to bring it to its fullest pseudo-victory, it is necessary that the full open presence of those who originated and activated it becomes a full-fledged reality. What you have to understand in this respect is that the complete victory, or pseudovictory, of the negative state is possible only and only if all five above-mentioned categories have a chance to illustrate and exemplify their specific parts and roles. Once everything has been illustrated and made available in this respect, then the agents of the positive state are withdrawn from planet Zero and the final phase of the negative state's being and existence can commence. This phase requires the full presence of the pseudo-creators - also in their physical form - on planet Zero.

Now, in view of the above-mentioned facts, how can the question of accountability and responsibility be answered? How does the issue of Judgment and Justice, and subsequent retribution and/or reward, enter this peculiar set-up? In order to answer this question, let us, for a moment, return to the metaphor of a computer chip. You may assume that there are five

general computer chips, designed to fit each of the above-mentioned specific categories, and there are almost infinite numbers of specialized computer chips within each of the five chips. Thus, a different general computer chip, and its almost infinite number and variety of individualized chips, is designed for the agents of the positive state, for the agents of the negative state, for humans proper, for neutrals and for the pseudocreators. In each of these general computer chips, and their individualized numbers, several levels of programming are included.

The very first level of programming contains an unconscious information that the program in each particular chip is only temporary, lasting until the specific pre-programmed mission has been carried out. The second level contains an agreement to accept any additional assignments along the road of life on planet Zero, which might be needed, if needed and whenever needed. This particular pre-programming gives one an ability to be flexible, adaptable and adjustable to the ever-changing requirements of life in the negative state and on planet Zero. The third level of programming contains many options and tools for operations, responses, actions, behaviors, attitudes, mode of thinking, feeling, willing and choice-making. Thus, this particular level of programming gives each individual an almost infinite variety of possible choices and responses to each and every particular situation in his/her life. The fourth level of programming contains a memory block against remembering that anything of this nature was assumed or agreed upon. The fifth level of programming relates to everyone's ability to choose and to change. It gives an individual the option to modify one's assignment and change one's choice within the frame of the agreement to be in that particular position.

What this means is that you cannot change your being present on planet Zero, for example, until your tour of duty is finished there, but you can change your mode of operation and response to being on planet Zero - whatever that may be. The sixth level of programming contains an agreement for taking responsibility and being accountable for everything that you agreed to be and to do in general and its sequential manifestation, actualization and realization in particular.

And the seventh level of programming is the agreement that you will never ever agree to stay or to be negative for good and forever and that at the end of your tour of duty in your mission on planet Zero, or in the negative state in general, whatever role, position, nature, inclination, identity and personality you had and whatever lifestyle you pursued in its process, you will have no desire, urge, need, motivation, intention, etc., to continue in that particular lifestyle and that you will agree to come back to the positive state no matter what. In the case of the control group, in addition, the programming also was to agree to the paradox of not agreeing to anything until the end of the experiment or until the sequence of their tour of duty in this respect is completed for each individual within this category.

At the same time, a lot of room was left in each general, and its individualized, computer chip for the upgrades, modifications, changes and/or replacement as needed, whenever needed and if needed.

Now, from this outline follows the answer to the question about responsibility and accountability. You can distinguish several aspects of this responsibility and accountability. These aspects relate to the various levels of the structure of the sentient mind, Creation in general, the Zone of Displacement and planet Zero in particular. Based on these factors each individual in each category is fully responsible and accountable, first of all, to proceed with his/ her mission as agreed or as agreed not to agree (in the case of the neutrals) and, secondly, to acknowledge and to accept the fact that each such mission and assignment has only temporary value and in no way will it last forever. This type of responsibility and accountability relates to everyone's Spiritual Mind and/or pseudo-spiritual mind and to the spiritual world and its counterpart in the Zone of Displacement.

The next level of responsibility and accountability relates to the factor of discovery and understanding of one's role, nature and identity. Each individual is responsible and accountable for finding out what his/her role, nature, identity and personality is and how he/she fits into all of this. The desire to find answers to this crucial question is pre-programmed into that computer chip. However, what you have to understand is that this particular program, as well as all others, must be triggered by everyone's **willingness**, first of all, to ask such a question and, secondly, to search for answers to this question. The state and the process of willingness is part of that metaphorical computer chip. This level of responsibility and accountability relates to everyone's interior mind and/or pseudointerior mind and the intermediate world and its counterpart in the Zone of Displacement.

The third level of this responsibility and accountability relates to the fact that each individual, for the sake of demonstration, illustration and learning, agreed to bear the consequences and outcomes of each specific response, behavior, reaction and the chosen lifestyle to their fullest degree. Thus, in this respect, each individual is accountable and responsible for being judged by himself/herself, under the presiding of The Lord Jesus Christ, for everything that he/she has ever done or has not done - no matter what it is; and not only that, but each such individual is also responsible and accountable to sentence himself/herself to a very specific type of reward and/or punishment for all such consequences and outcomes of his/her behavior, choice, etc. - whatever they may be. This level of responsibility relates to the external mind and/or pseudo-external mind and the natural world and its counterpart in the Zone of Displacement.

As far as humans on planet Zero are concerned, because of the special agreement, their reward and punishment does not commence until they are beyond planet Zero. Whatever happens to them in the process of their life on planet Zero, is the result of the original agreement. It cannot be considered to be a reward or punishment. They can have special types of visitations - if the evilness and negativity of their behavior and actions surpassed the permissible degree. In that case they are taken out of planet Zero and placed into the condition where such Judgment can be executed.

The fourth level of accountability and responsibility of each individual relates to the factor of conditionality and unconditionality. Each individual is accountable and responsible for, first of all, **the acknowledgment** of the fact that his/her situation in the negative state and/or on planet Zero is conditional and transient, relating only to time and space, but not to the state and process of life, which is outside of the spatial-temporal continuum; and, secondly, for **the acceptance** of this fact as such without being bogged down in the false concept of the eternal continuation of anything related to the negative state. At the same time, every individual is accountable and responsible for the fact, preprogrammed in that metaphorical computer chip, that no matter what, there is a special condition in being and existence which is **unconditional**. This unconditional state relates to the Absolute State and Process which is an integral Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature. What this means is that everyone is responsible and accountable, first, to acknowledge that The Lord Jesus Christ's Divine Love and Divine Wisdom and Divine Mercy and Forgiveness are Absolute and, most importantly, Unconditional. And secondly, every individual is responsible and accountable for how he or she responds to this Unconditional Absolute Divine Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness by his/her **willingness to acknowledge that they do exist and are available to all and to accept them and to apply them in his/ her life.**

You see, Peter, and everyone who reads these words, before the negative state was permitted to come to its fruition, the agreement was made among all participants, and among all others in Creation who are not directly involved with the negative state, that, first of all, each participating individual will be responsible and accountable for all consequences and outcomes of the negative lifestyle with appropriate punishment and self-judgment in order to



fully illustrate what the fruits of such a lifestyle are; and, secondly, and most importantly, that they all will be **unconditionally forgiven and shown mercy** by The Lord Jesus Christ regardless of what they did or did not do. Only and only under this condition the negative state could come to its fruition. Let it be known now to all in the entire Creation and all its multiverses, as well as to all in the Zone of Displacement and on planet Zero, that this is the Absolute Truth.

Another level of responsibility and accountability, that each individual has, relates to the program which contains every individual's ability or gift to choose and to change. Thus, at the end of each mission and assignment that one has had, every individual is responsible and accountable for whatever he/she chooses at the point of each junction on the road of his/her specific life sequence and how he/she will change and in which direction he/she will go. There are many such junctions on the road of life which enable such choices and changes. Of course, the ultimate choice and change, preprogrammed in that metaphorical computer chip, is toward total elimination of anything related to the negative state in one's life and the full acceptance of the new life of the positive state.

From these facts stems the conclusion that **nothing in any type of life or in any above-described categories is pre-determined or pre-destined**. The concept of predestination or predetermination, in a spiritual sense, is applicable only to the unchangeable or immutable condition. That is to say, if one were to be condemned to stay in the negative state to eternity, and if no changes could ever occur in his/her condition, one would be predestined and pre-determined to be lost from the positive state forever. This false and abominable concept would be true if the negative state were to exist forever. But because it is transient and temporary, and because it is only an experiment, for the purpose of preparing the way for the full activation of the new life of the positive state to come to its fruition, no one person, no matter who he/she is, or what he/she did, can be pre-destined to remain in the negative state forever. In this respect it is very clear, and this is the Absolute Truth, that everyone is, in an ultimate sense, pre-destined and pre-determined for the new life in the positive state only. No other predestination and predetermination exists. What exists instead is an agreement between all participants in the negative state and the Lord Jesus Christ to take part, on a **temporary** basis, as volunteers, in the experiment about the nature of life in the negative state or, in other words, in life that has not originated in the Lord Jesus Christ's positive state or from The Lord Jesus Christ directly.

And now let us address some other issues relevant to the content of Update 15. As you remember from that Update, the focus of energy from the negative state was completely re-directed into bringing the negative state to its pseudo-victory on planet Zero. Because no more energy is wasted on convincing anyone that the negative state and planet Zero is a perfect place to be, the mode of operation for you, who are connected to the New Revelation in whatever degree and level of its understanding, acceptance and practice, has completely changed. What does it mean in a practical sense?

First of all, all your activities and behavior modes, as well as all modes of methods and practices that you have been using and are accustomed to, are becoming more and more visible on the stage of planet Zero. And secondly, because of this visibility, you all became potential targets of the negative state. The only way to be safe from becoming this target, and this is a reminder of something that has been stated many times before, is to avoid, as much as possible, reliance on impositions and inputs from without and instead to learn and to condition yourselves to rely on your personalized and individualized intuition. Actually, there is no other way out from this predicament. In order to do that, you have to learn to establish a continuous state of your inwardness, that is, to be in the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ within you at all times, together with all members of your true spiritual family and with everyone from the positive state connected to you.

Let us again use the metaphor of computer programming. If you have a computer, you can have two modes of operation. Let us assume that you have your individual program, which is not connected to anything or anyone, and, at the same time, your computer is connected to a network. If your computer has this connection, you may access your individual program in two ways: either by bypassing the network or through the network. Now, let us assume that this network represents the state of your inwardness to which a multitude of people in the positive state, and especially The Lord Jesus Christ, are connected.

On the other hand, your individual program represents your everyday life as you go about your business or whatever you do on planet Zero. Now, if you go about your everyday business directly through your own individual program, without link or connection to or without going through your network - the state of inwardness and personal intuitive discernment - you become an easy target of the negative state. You do not have enough backup protection by the tremendous power of your network in the positive state, which would make the targeting of your personal life by the negative state almost impossible or possible only to a very limited degree for the purpose of certain important learning and illustration.

On the other hand, if you **first** connect yourself to your network and from that position you activate your personal or individual program, while you are out there in the world of everyday hassles and coping with human life or the life in the negative state, you have all the support, and more, of everyone connected to your network. And not only that, but you make it possible for everyone in your network to participate in all aspects of your individual life and life in the negative state and planet Zero in general. Do you see from this the importance of always staying connected to your network, that is, to the state of your inwardness, and to function and operate only and only from that position? As you see, it has a multiple purpose. Not only is it a shield and protection against impositions of and targeting by the negative state, but it also functions as a bridge both for you to the positive state and for everyone in the positive state, connected to you, to planet Zero and to the negative state in general. And it also gives an opportunity to the agents of the negative state and humans proper to learn how it is in the positive state - through your effort of bridging them to the positive state via the state of your inwardness or continuous connection to your network.

It is hoped that this metaphor will help you to understand the importance of what is going on and how you are to adjust yourself to the current situation on planet Zero.

Now, in order to help you to be prepared for what is to come, the following information will be conveyed to you for your consideration and for your personal intuitive verification and collaboration for the purpose that you may be aware of what areas of your life in the human body are subjects of automatic targeting by the negative state and what are the areas of the entire humanity's life and operation on planet Zero which are being targeted by the negative state in order to bring forth its pseudo-victory on planet Zero.

Let us look at some specific aspects of targeting both of humanity in general and of your human endowment - those connected to the New Revelation in a human form - in particular. We shall begin with the targeting of the entire humanity for the purpose of bringing the negative state to its pseudo-victory. In order for the negative state to come to that point, the following areas of humanity will be, and already are, the subject of its intense targeting:

### (1)

The New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ as well as the old one. Here you have at least three levels of targeting. The first level is refuting that the nature of God could change in any manner or way. Thus, it is inconceivable that God could have incorporated into Himself something so offensive, putrid and despicable as the human body-flesh and its sexuality which is full of evils and falsities and all kinds of atrocities and abominations. God would

never do something like that. The second level is acknowledging that Jesus Christ is the Son of God who is Divine but He is only a second and separate person from the true God and Holy Spirit. This type of falsity will be, for a time, perpetuated by all Christian religions. And the third level of targeting is that Jesus Christ has no divinity but that He is only a prophet or a common man who was enlightened and who was trying to help humans in their misery on planet Zero. Now, as you remember by the Word of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Revelation, it was foretold there that the pseudocreators will appear on planet Zero initially as saviors (one of the possible scenarios of their appearance). It was also indicated there that one of the main acts on their part will be producing a prophet Jesus or Jesus Christ who will resemble the real Lord Jesus Christ, proclaiming, first of all, that they are the creators of humans (which is, of course, true) and secondly, that Jesus Christ is one of them and that therefore, there is no God or Son of God or anyone of that nature but that they are the ultimate gods and creators. With all the miracles that their Jesus Christ will be able to perform and demonstrate, the entirety of humanity will be temporarily swayed to their side. This is how the negative state will win. As you know, Peter, such rumors are already being spread throughout the world in UFO announcements, as your friend Manfred shared with you from Monika and Hlaus in Germany. This is in preparation for what is to come. You are being advised about this situation so that you do not succumb to this false propaganda. The verity of the Absolute Word of the New Revelation is only being confirmed by those rumors. Remember this. It is important.

## (2)

The content and all ideas of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ will be the next intense targeting by the negative state. This point integrally relates to the first one. If there is no God, and if there is no real Lord Jesus Christ then, of course, it logically follows that there is no such thing as the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. And therefore, whatever is contained in the New Revelation is false and misleading. It is the result of the transmitter's fantasy and his mental illness. He is only a false prophet and assumed transmitter of something that in actuality does not exist. Do not believe one word which is contained in the so-called New Revelation. Again, by the multitude of miracles, the false Jesus will be able to convince humanity of the verity of his proclamation regarding the New Revelation. Of course, such rumors about the New Revelation are already circulating among some members of various churches.

## (3)

This point already has been put in motion as of the beginning of October, 1993. It entails the gradual cut off of all humans from accessing their intuition or the small quiet voice within them - the voice of The Lord Jesus Christ. Humanity is being led to believe that the only thing that they can find within themselves is an empty notion - in the best scenario; or insanity- in the worst scenario. Therefore, please, do not waste your precious time on going inward or trying to listen to that small voice or your intuition, but, instead, listen to us and to what is coming from outside of you. Only in that is your security and safety. This point is very easy to implement because anything coming from within is very unfamiliar and uncomfortable for humans. So, very fast, they are losing even that minute ability in accessing their intuition that they have had up to this point. Instead, they expect to receive everything from without. So, by doing that, they become an easy target of corruption by the negative state and the pseudo-creators who will implant into their mind all evil and false notions regarding The Lord Jesus Christ, His/Her New Revelation and origin, purpose and meaning of life in general.

## (4)

Targeting the willingness and the ability of humans to choose and to change. With this point is connected the ability of humans to acknowledge and to accept The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute Unconditional Divine Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness. This means cutting off humans from taking responsibility and being accountable for becoming willing to acknowledge that such Unconditional Divine Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness, first of

all, **do** exist and secondly, that they can apply or appropriate them to themselves and to their life in general. Do not forget that the principle of eternal damnation refutes entirely that anything of this magnitude, in an unconditional form, can exist or be available. At the same time, if there is no real God or The Lord Jesus Christ, then it really does not matter what you do or do not do. You are responsible and accountable for nothing. You can attain happiness and peace without all that nonsense. We shall teach you how to accomplish this because we love you, care for you and want only what is the best for you. And we shall successfully eliminate all adverse conditions of humanity (such as wars, famines, diseases, poverty and all else with which humans are so much infested) and dispense with them once for all. Now, if you have a tangible and concrete proof that this promise is being fulfilled, it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, not to buy into this falsity.

**(5)**

Targeting the individual uniqueness of each person and instead, supporting, encouraging and forcing reliance on masses and large groups in which the individuality and the personality of each individual is absorbed so that there is a total and complete dependency on the groups, masses, external organizations, institutions and similar entities that contain numbers and not singular individuals. This will lead to the situation in which not one individual will have his/her personal opinion, stance, idea, thought, feeling, emotion or will but instead, he/she will adopt fully, as his/her own, the opinions, ideas, thoughts, feelings, emotions, will, etc., of the respective groups, organizations, churches, institutions and specially established communities for that purpose. Such identities and adoptions will erase any sense of having anything even remotely resembling the state of inwardness and individuality.

Now, when you perceive these, and many other similar factors of targeting which are not included here, you will know that the negative state has won on this planet. Then the end will be at hand.

The other areas of automatic targeting by the negative state will be, and already are, typical human factors which you all have or possess by virtue of being in the human skin, so-to-speak. **This point, and everything that follows, relates particularly to those who are connected to the New Revelation.**

First of all, as mentioned in Update 15, all your methods and practices which are not individualized and continuously updated, became subsumable by the negative state. They are the major targets. They will no longer work. Thus, if you are trying to copy these methods and practices from others (some of these types of methods and practices were outlined in Update 16), and if you are following in your life something that is common to all, you become automatically targeted by the negative state. What you have to be aware of is that is typically human, ingrained in your human skin, so-to-speak, to copy, to imitate and to identify yourself with other people's modes, methods and practices especially if you perceive that they work. Up to this point, because of the different situation that has existed on planet Zero, and because of an entirely different distribution of energy, this tendency has been tolerable and tenable. However, with the tremendous revolutionary shift both in the positive state and recently also in the negative state, this typical human tendency has become subsumable by the negative state. Because the negative state loves blanket, generalized practices, it will take you over and impose on you all that which was described above about targeting of humanity in general.

Secondly, any habits, extremes, attachments that you might have, without any reason for having them, will become a strong means to target you. We already mentioned in previous updates the danger of drinking alcohol, smoking tobacco, taking mind altering drugs and similar factors and how they are being used by the negative state. On the other side of the coin, there is a tendency of some humans, including some agents of the positive state and those connected to the New Revelation, to restrict and limit themselves in certain areas of

their life.

These restrictions and limitations are absolutely unnecessary. Not only are they unnecessary, but they are becoming a potent tool in the hands of the negative state for targeting you. It is a typical human tendency to put all kinds of limitations and restrictions on their life. A good example of such one limitation and restriction can be found in the way people eat and drink. It is not enough that human life by its very nature is already restricted and limited to the utmost degree, these people go further and limit and restrict themselves even more than it is required from and asked of them. Unless there are cogent medical reasons for such restrictions and limitations in food intake, for example, one should not be restricted in what one eats. Thus, for example, rejection to eat meat and to limit oneself only to vegetarian food, is one of the many examples of how these people are limiting themselves. All food, all meat, etc., was given to human life for nourishment of their bodies in which their spirit and soul abide. Here is an important spiritual correspondence. All food, that nourishes one's body, corresponds to the spiritual nourishment of one's spirit and soul. There are various important spiritual correspondences to various foods, such as various meats, grains, vegetables, fruits etc. They are all gifts of The Lord Jesus Christ on all levels - spiritual, mental and physical. If, for example, you come into a room, in which there are many gifts presented to you by The Lord Jesus Christ, the proper spiritual way is to accept all these gifts with thankfulness and gratitude and use them for the purpose they were meant to be used. How does it look, if you accept some of the gifts and reject others? This is, in essence, a spiritual arrogance. What it means in a spiritual correspondential sense is that one refuses to participate in the fullness of life of the positive state. It equals accepting some ideas and principles of the positive state or some aspects of the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and rejecting others. This is a typical attitude and practice of the negative state. As you know, food has one of the most profound and meaningful spiritual correspondences in comparison with anything else. So, be very careful with your attitude and practice of eating. What is important is not what you eat but for what purpose and how much you eat. Any extremes in any manner and way will be subjects of targeting by the negative state. And because human life is abundant with such extremes in both directions, you become an automatic target if you allow yourself to participate in such practices.

Until now, this situation was tolerable and understandable. However, as of now, from the time this shift has been in process, this attitude about food, and other similar commodities of human life, will be utilized by the negative state to target you. So, it is advisable that each one of you, if you choose so by your own free will and choice, reevaluate your attitude about this, and any other similar issues in your human life.

Thirdly, any typical human relationships, based on your own expectations and projections of how humans should behave, act, relate and be in general, are an automatic targeting by the negative state. There is a tendency here to define such human relationships from the position of commonly accepted modes which dictate to humans how such relationships should be built or established. Unless they behave in a certain way, in an expected way, and unless they satisfy your personal expectations, you have a tendency to reject them, to judge them, to write them off, to exclude them from your company or your home and to criticize them without taking into any consideration why they behave the way they behave or why they are the way they are. This kind of attitude, as of now, becomes a prominent tool or means in the hands of the negative state for targeting you. If you continue in this type of attitude toward others, you will stick out to the negative state like a sore thumb. Again, it is advisable that each of you reevaluate your mode of operation in this respect and eliminate, as soon as possible, any tendency to behave this way.

Fourthly, human inflexibility, rigidity, stagnation, unwillingness to change and clinging to the familiar become mediums in the hands of the negative state for targeting anyone who rejects even considering any possible changes and adopting anything new and different from what



they are used to or are comfortable with. This is a general curse of the typical human life. For the agents of the positive state and, especially for those who are connected to the New Revelation, these traits, if they have them, will become a major means for targeting them and making their life miserable. On the other hand, flexibility, progression, seeking out new, better, different, changing whenever there is an indication that such change is proper and timely, prevents you from being targeted by the negative state.

And fifthly, taking everything literally, as is accustomed in a typical human life, without any consideration of its deeper, spiritual meaning, without considering its spiritual correspondence, no matter what it is, no matter how insignificant and unimportant it seems to be, no matter how inappropriate it looks, becomes one of the major tools in the negative state's hands for targeting you.

Unless you train yourself to see behind the scenes, as was indicated to you in Update 15, unless you consider the spiritual connotation of any event, any happening, any situation, any behavior, any action, etc., no matter how minute or even foolish it seems to be, you will become a bright light in the eyes of the negative state and a very easy target of its effort and corruption. You will completely and totally misunderstand the true meaning of the life in the positive state and the structure of Creation, as well as of the content of the Absolute Word of The Lord Jesus Christ – His/Her New Revelation.

Now, these factors, and some others not mentioned here, of the typical human endowment have become automatic targets of the negative state as of now. The factors, which are not mentioned here, are those that you need to find out for yourselves, when you go inward, in order to discover what it is in your own personal and individualized life of the typical human nature, that you ascribe to, that could become, or it already is, a target of the negative state. This is your own personal duty, responsibility and accountability to do so. This is the reason that not all of these factors are being enumerated here. If they were, by the fact of their enumeration, you would become an instantaneous target.

And finally for today, you are advised to shift the process of scrutinizing your past life from the position of everything new, as revealed to you in previous updates, to something entirely different. As you remember, you were advised, starting as of July 1, 1993, to very carefully and very thoroughly scrutinize your past life from the position of everything new.

Now, those of you who have already done this, are advised to redirect your energy, utilized for this purpose, to something new - to the opening of doors into the future and toward the time when you will transit from planet Zero to your home base.

On the other hand, those of you who are in the process of reading the New Revelation for the first time, as soon as you finish your first reading, you are authorized to combine the second and the third reading, and all subsequent readings, with studying all the updates **in sequence as they have come, up to this point.** And the reason why these updates need to be studied in sequence is that each one of you has assumed your own mode of progression in your own individual space and time. It is not that you are behind others, behind those who already went through this process, but it is because your input in this respect is needed now, or will be needed in the future when you start reading and applying in your life what is contained in The Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation.

There is a timeliness connected to this issue which will become apparent to you at the time that this will transpire. All others, who are caught up with all the updates, are being advised to think about who they are, why they are here and how they may prepare themselves for transition beyond planet Zero - so that they are ready when the call comes.

And this is all for now. Have a nice time. Again, it is repeated here, you are advised to verify all

of this by your own intuition while you are within with The Lord Jesus Christ and from The Lord Jesus Christ."

(19)

## **Update 18**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 219-231, Update 18*

"On January 1, 1994, the first day of the New Year, I was requested by The Lord Jesus Christ to share with all of you who are connected to His/Her New Revelation the following information. The purpose of this information is for sharing with and intuitive verification by all who will read it with an open heart and mind and for considering its content in view of continuous updates of the New Revelation so that nothing of its content will be allowed to become old - ever.

As you remember from one of the more recent updates, the current spiritual situation with the agents of the positive state on planet Zero, and particularly with those of you who are integrally connected to the New Revelation, is such that you are placed on the stage of human life in the spotlights and your true nature, your role, your destiny and your behavior are exposed. The present spiritual situation requires a shift from concealment, invisibility, secretiveness and disguise to the open and visible manifestation, exemplification, actualization and realization of all that you are and that you have.

Now, the purpose of being on the stage of human life in the spotlights is manifold: 1. to become an example for the negative state and humans proper of the fundamental differences between the ways and modes of life the agents of the positive state are conducting and/ or pursuing, thus, of how and what it means to be positive, and the agents of the negative state and humans proper who have no idea what the true meaning of life in general and their individual life in particular is all about; 2. to exemplify the specific, personalized and individualized life ~in accordance with the principles of The Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation; 3. to make visible the bridge of translation that you form both for the positive state, for the negative state and humans proper; and 4. to make very visible your own problems, shortcomings, behavior patterns, thoughts, feelings, perceptions and intentions that stem from your typical human wiring.

As you hopefully remember from Update 15, you are wired in two ways. Let us use again the metaphor of the computer chips. In a general sense, you, who are agents of the positive state and who are connected to the New Revelation, contain within yourselves two broadly defined computer chips. One is programmed in the manner and mode of the structure of the positive state with all consequences and outcomes of its typical nature. It is in this nature that the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature, all members of your true spiritual family and everyone from the positive state assigned to you, is fully manifested. The other computer chip has a typical human programming. As you are aware, to be programmed in a typical human manner signifies to have typical human problems. Thus, regardless of your spiritual level and achievement in the positive sense, from the position of your typical human chip, you all have problems.

It is this aspect of your human nature that became visible to the pseudo-creators and their

agents. Thus, it is this part of your life that can become their target. The way you have to understand this statement is that it is not a personal, individual visibility that is targeted but the sphere of the typical human nature which is being targeted. Thus, it is not that the negative state is targeting a concrete Peter, for example, but instead it is his human aspects in general that can become a target. Only your response and mode of reaction to this targeting makes it possible for the negative state to recognize the specific identity of the responding individual. So, as you see, you have here two possible levels of targeting. One is **the general** level during which the negative state is not aware of your specific identity. In this case, they sense your human problems and target them without knowing who it is they target. To use your expression, Peter, the typical human aspects of your wiring stink or exude a smell that attracts the negative state as a moth is attracted by lights or a bee by honey. Such a smell for the members of the negative state constitutes the most delightful aroma that feeds them tremendous incentives. Symbolically speaking, they roam around planet Zero seeking out those smells so that they can feed on them. This feeding is experienced by the one who provides it to them as hardship and misery. In other words, the problems of his/her typical human life are being compounded and come to the surface. Suddenly, he/she becomes nothing but the problems.

The other level of targeting is when the source of it becomes aware of **the specific** identity of the individual who is being targeted. As mentioned above, this can come about only by the way you or an individual responds to this targeting. If the response is from the position of the typical human wiring or computer chip, that is to say, from the position of a typically human response (**from the problems to the problems**), that individual becomes visible as such in his/her identity. In other words, the members of the negative state know who that individual is. In this case, the life of that individual becomes a hell on planet Zero. On the other hand, if the response to this targeting is from the position of the positive state's wiring or from the chip that was placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ, the targeting source can never learn who you are or what your identity is.

This situation gives you a very clear indication of how to avoid being recognized in your identity by the negative state. You are encouraged by The Lord Jesus Christ to learn to respond from the position of your true nature which was endowed on you by The Lord Jesus Christ. To simplify this, you are, in fact, recommended to respond always from the state of your within to any such situation or to all situations in general. Only a response from without to without (this is a typical human response) can make you visible to the negative state in your specific identity.

Now, the main and crucial reason why being on the stage in the spotlights brings out, among other things, your typical human problems and shortcomings is so that you can become clearly aware of them for the purpose of learning how to control them and how not to allow them to become a pitfall for your spiritual development. When you act and respond from the position of your human wiring, you act and respond from inferiority/superiority complex, low self-esteem, ego states, limitations of understanding and knowledge, vulnerability, misperception of the true reality, confusion, inadequacy, offensiveness, defensiveness, improper self-identity, under the influence of your typical human upbringing, all kinds of impositions from without and from a multitude of similar typical human nonsense. Such a response produces nothing but problems and more problems compounding and adding on to the existing problems.

A typical example of such a response stems from the experience that some of you had at the beginning and at the end of your Thanksgiving meeting. These two incidents were permitted to happen in order to illustrate both for you and the positive state what can happen if you respond or react from the position of your human wiring, that is, from the position of your human problems, and not from the position of The Lord Jesus Christ in you to The Lord Jesus Christ in others, that is to say from the position of the positive state and His/Her New

## Revelation.

There are two aspects of these incidents. One relates to the behavior of Larissa whose negativity required her and her boyfriend's removal from the premises of your home, Peter, so that their presence would not contaminate the positive aspects of your meeting during Thursday and Friday on Thanksgiving. Her example was, among many other things, for the purpose of illustration of the statements made several times by The Lord Jesus Christ in updates and otherwise of what can happen if someone comes to the New Revelation for the wrong reasons, with a wrong intent and for the purpose of distorting it, bastardizing it and making it obscure and unacceptable. This was one aspect of Larissa's mission. As you noticed from the portion of the New Revelation which she translated, it contains numerous distortions and inappropriate use of Russian terms and concepts. The other one was to block Dr. Netchaev from his spiritual transformation and to make it impossible for the New Revelation to take hold in its pure form and content in Russia. There are some other aspects of her role in this respect which are not proper to reveal at this time. They will become apparent later on.

Now, the second incident has a direct relevance to the exemplification and illustration of what can happen if members of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ relate to each other not from its position but from the position of their human wiring. Thus, as you can see, being a member of the New Revelation does not prevent you from responding in a typical human fashion. What happens in this case is that when you behave and act from the position of your human metaphorical computer chip, and not from The Lord Jesus Christ's chip, you behave and act from the position of misunderstanding and your typical human problems. In this case, the line of communication is contaminated and becomes unreadable. Thus, you misunderstand each other. One person does or says something, and from the position of that person what he/she says or does seems to be appropriate and nice and kind and in good faith and for fun and good time, coming from his/her loving heart, while the other person perceives it as offensive, cold, inappropriate, unloving, rude and very unkind, etc. Of course, a chain reaction takes place from such perception and behavior of the responding person so that the first person, the sender, responds to the negative response of the original receiver, in the similar negative way - by being, in turn, offended; thus, responding from his/her own human chip. Please, be aware of the fact that all metaphorical human chips are grossly inferior. To respond from their position is to respond in the most inferior way. Once such a response is made, it causes nothing but more problems, setting up the stage for further targeting by the negative state, ending in an individualized targeting when the negative state is able to recognize the identity of the individual.

In order to avoid these unfortunate incidents amongst you who are connected to the New Revelation, you are advised to learn how to bypass your human chip. Let us take up, once again, the metaphor of the computer. A computer can contain many programs. When you turn your computer on, you find yourself at the entry level which waits for you to make a choice. Once you make a choice of which program you want to activate, you have to function within the parameters and requirements of that particular program. Any attempt to do something which is outside of that program capability, ends in the message "wrong command or file name" and similar messages which force you to function within the possibilities and limitations of the chosen program.

Now, please, notice the parallel here: At the prompt, when you start your computer, you are being given a choice in the matter. When you choose a specific program, which suits your momentary needs, you bypass all other programs available on your computer. Thus, these other programs remain dormant until you activate them. On the other hand, when you activate a specific program, by the process of its activation, you are bound by its rules, limitations, possibilities and what it contains in general and specifically. You cannot operate in any other way but how that particular software allows you by its unique programming. And

the same is true about your personal programming. Every time you get up in the morning from your bed, or otherwise, you face a choice of which of your personal programs within you, to activate. The activation of your human programming brings about behavior, responses, reactions, etc., of the typical human nature. You become vulnerable, easily offended, inferior, inadequate, miserable, depressed, judgmental, rejective; you misinterpret things, you misunderstand others and their motives and you become a typical human - a slave of the negative state for that moment.

On the other hand, if you activate The Lord Jesus Christ's chip within you, you become happy, understanding, tolerant, patient, perceptive, accepting people the way they are without expecting from them more than they can offer; your responses and reactions will be kind, gentle, loving and wise no matter what they say or what they do or how they behave and react. Now, as you see, this is a typical response of the positive state. As agents of the positive state, and particularly of those who are connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, it is your personal duty, responsibility and accountability to always function from the position of your personal and individualized metaphorical computer chip which was placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ.

Here comes again the issue of **responsibility and accountability**. You are being given the knowledge that such is the case - that you are wired both by the positive state and by the typical human wiring. Your duty, responsibility and accountability is now to learn how to function only from the position of that chip in you which was placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ Himself. What you have to understand again and again is that the way your life, as well as the life of everyone else, was structured or wired was in such a manner as to give you always a choice in the matter - which program within your personality you activate. But once that program is activated, it forces you to function within its parameters and nature of its programming. Of course, you always have a choice to end that program by escaping it through deactivation. So, here is where the issue of your responsibility and accountability becomes reality in your life.

Now, the way to be always in an active mode of the program within you, which was placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ, is to establish a condition in your life which places you in a permanent state of within and in the center of your intuition. The purity of the state of within is always of the positive state. This is your own personal and individualized computer chip placed there directly and personally by The Lord Jesus Christ. And this brings us to the second issue which we are to discuss today: How to go and to stay inward on a permanent basis?

As you know, Peter, recently you have been preoccupied with the content of Chapter Five of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ "Principles and Application of the New Spiritual Hypnotherapy and the Process of Going Inward."*** The question in your mind is to what extent are the procedures, methods and applications described in that Chapter valid, tenable and usable under the presently existing spiritual conditions on planet Zero? Are they still applicable and valid?

What you have to remember in this respect is that at the time this method was developed for the first time, and in the process of its development throughout the years that followed its first appearance, the positive state was, symbolically speaking, very remote from the negative state and your planet. This positioning required a different approach. Under those conditions, it was necessary to develop very intricate, complex and careful methods of making contact with one's spiritual reality, found in the deep recesses of one's Spiritual Mind (called at that time "Inner Mind"), and the positive spiritual world proper. To avoid various traps by the negative state, an elaborate procedure of security checks was developed which enabled you to be assured that you were in contact with the true reality of the positive state.



However, as the positive state was being brought closer and closer to the negative state, and with each degree of shortened proximity, the methods of going inward needed to be modified to accommodate it to each new situation. The final step in this respect is reflected in the content of the above-mentioned Chapter Five. At the present time, as you know, the complete encircling of the negative state by the positive state, and the bringing of the positive state to the closest **possible** proximity to the negative state, has been completed. The completion of this process requires, once again, the modification of this procedure. By and large the content of Chapter Five is very valid from the position of its being a road mark and historical perspective, as well as from the position of learning for the entire positive state what steps needed to be taken in this respect at that particular time and under those particular conditions. Thus, in itself and by itself, the content of that Chapter should never be modified or changed in order to continue to provide this important learning for all in the positive state. In its application to any particular person on planet Zero, the modification is necessary and needed.

This necessary and needed modification was clearly implied at the end of that Chapter where it was very strongly emphasized that, to quote, **"it is the responsibility of each individual to determine from the position of his/her unified mind.... what style, mode and means for going inward should be... ."** In foresight of what is going to happen, this statement was made already at that time in order to prepare everyone for what is to come.

Thus, as you see from that statement and from all updates, the entire method and procedure in this respect is individualized and personalized. One may experience the process exactly as described in Chapter Five; or one may have experienced something in this respect that has nothing in common with what is contained in that Chapter; or one's method can be by solely intensely thinking about being within and raising the issues of importance for that one; or one can develop a very vivid and very intense interaction with the members of one's true spiritual family and especially with The Lord Jesus Christ. There can be an infinite variety of such experiences. And although there are some common denominators in this process that are applicable to all, in an ultimate sense, there will always be fundamental differences in this experience. To reiterate again, in this respect, one always has to go by one's intuition and intuitive discernment of what is proper and right for that one. Thus, it is necessary to concentrate on developing one's intuition by thinking about it and by relying on one's own inputs and not on what other members of the New Revelation say or experience.

A good precedent in this respect is being established by Dr. Vassili Netchaev's spiritual transformation process. This process has been going on since he asked you, Peter, to help him to establish his state of inwardness. As he told you, while in Moscow, Russia, he lost his contact with the state of his within, and no matter what method he used, he was not able to make any contact with anyone or anything. Only his intuition was telling him what to do and how to do it. This was a first lesson to him - always rely on your intuition. Once he arrived in Santa Barbara, his desire was to ask for your help. Now, notice the procedure here: He is blocked from **the formal** state of inwardness so that he can learn to rely on his intuition which is an **informal** state of inwardness. Then, by his own free will and choice, without any duress from without, because his intuition tells him that, he ask s you, Peter, to help him to go into a **formal** state of inwardness so that he may start the process of his individualized and personalized transformation process.

After such a request was made, with positive and good intent, for the sake of principles on his part, you demonstrated to him how to go inward. You had only one session with him in this formalized way. But notice please, what happened afterwards. Several times a day, Dr. Netchaev has been going inward and working very hard and very productively on his problems and his spiritual transformation with The Lord Jesus Christ and his true spiritual family without skipping one day in this process. Every day from that time on, he shared with you about everything that has been happening to him. In the process of that profound and

meaningful sharing you were able to clarify many things for him and give some valuable suggestions on how to proceed in this respect, as well as he himself became aware of many new, most significant and most profound aspects of his experiences.

But your suggestions were formulated in such a manner so as not to give him an impression that he has to do them as suggested or else. They were given as possibilities, which may or may not be correct, with the emphasis that he needs to ask on his own, while in the state of inwardness, whether such suggestions are applicable in his particular case. Thus, the full responsibility for the state and the process of his inwardness has been shifted to him where it belongs. At the same time, he was gradually led to the establishment of a permanent state of inwardness learning to do everything from within to without.

Of course, his example and precedent does not imply that, from now on, everyone has to go through the similar process. Some people, by the agreement between them and The Lord Jesus Christ, will continue to need occasionally or regularly to have sessions in your presence, Peter. But, again, notice what happens in the process of these sessions. There is sharing and discussion about each particular experience and events of those persons' lives. Afterwards, they go into a formalized state of inwardness from which state they continue to share with you and with the members of their spiritual family, as well as with their external mind, whatever they experience. And they ask their questions and receive the answers and directions from The Lord Jesus Christ within them directly and not from you. In no way you are influencing the process from your own position. And this is the way it is supposed to be. And if they inadvertently ask you to answer some of their questions from your own position, you either refer them to their own answers from their own within or, if The Lord Jesus Christ requests them to ask you for answers, you oblige them with the answers with the knowledge that such request is made for some important spiritual reasons and that it needs to be answered by you from The Lord Jesus Christ in you. There is no other way of doing this work from now on. As always, it is between each particular individual and The Lord Jesus Christ, as they agreed, what kind of experience, if any, he/she will have.

On the other hand, the agreement can be also that some individuals will have no apparent experience in this respect. Instead they will be avid readers and practitioners of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ without being able to establish a formalized state of inwardness. Now, in cases like that, in the process of their reading and practicing, they will be in the state of informalized inwardness. In their particular case, approaching all events and happenings of their life from the position of the principles of the New Revelation, as the Absolute Word of The Lord Jesus Christ, and doing everything from that position, as well as thinking about the content of the New Revelation, and especially thinking about being in the presence of The Lord Jesus Christ and all members of their spiritual family, and others in the positive state, even if they have no outward or inward experiential perception of their presence, it will keep them in the state of permanent informalized inwardness. The form or the mode of their experience and practice in this respect is as needed and as valuable as those who have such direct experiences.

Pursuing this process, as described above, will enable you to function from the position of your metaphorical computer chip which was placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ. In other words, it will bypass your typical human chip which is a troublemaker for you and everyone else.

To repeat again: If you function in relationship to each other from the position of your human endowment or computer chip, your differences from the others and your problems and tendency to treat and to relate to others from the position of your problems and not from The Lord Jesus Christ, will be fully activated. Remember, everyone connected to the New Revelation is on a different level of understanding, acceptance and practice of the principles of the New Revelation. There is not one person amongst you who would be exactly on the

same level. But, on the other hand, this is what is exactly needed and required from you - to be yourself and to be on that particular level. From your level you are connected to the level of the positive state that needs your particular experiences in this respect and your particular understanding, acceptance and practice of the principles of the New Revelation. No other level would do the job. So, in essence and in fact, you are needed exactly the way you are in this respect.

But, if you function from the position of the metaphorical human chip in you, such differences and gradient of perceptions of these facts, will be perceived as offensive, as putting you down, as misjudging you, as mistreating you, as not taking into consideration your needs, as making you inferior and unwanted and many other such negative and inappropriate perceptions. This results into judging each other, putting down each other, bad-mouthing each other, condemning each other, writing off each other, excluding each other from each other's company, etc. We could go forever in enumerating what negative and adverse feelings about and attitude toward each other you would develop in such a case. And your experience at the end of your Saturday after Thanksgiving's togetherness only confirms that this can also happen to you who are connected to the New Revelation. If you can react and behave like that, what do you expect from others who are typical humans and who have no knowledge that the New Revelation even exists?

So, be aware of these negative possibilities in your life especially when you are in a group situation. The group meetings, being that they are targeted by the negative state, are particularly sensitive to trigger a tendency in you to react and to relate to each other from your stinky ego state, as you, Peter, like to put it. In other words, from the position of your typical human wiring. Again, this is permitted to happen so that you have an opportunity to work on your remaining problems, to know your weaknesses and vulnerabilities and not to allow them to control your life. You need to acknowledge them and submit them to The Lord Jesus Christ so that He/She can dispense with them as He/She deems appropriate.

To avoid this negative factor, instead of judging, condemning, writing off, bad-mouthing, hating and putting down each other etc., you are to love each other, to respect each other, to cherish each other, to accept each other, to be considerate of each other and to be supportive of each other no matter how different they are from you, no matter how they behave or what they do. Remember clearly, everyone of you is exactly the way it was agreed upon between you and the Lord Jesus Christ personally. By respecting this factor, you respect the mysterious works of The Lord Jesus Christ. By not doing so, you put down and disregard the works of The Lord Jesus Christ manifested in the life-style of each particular individual amongst you. However, if you are in the state of permanent inwardness, it means that you function from the position of your intuition and from The Lord Jesus Christ within you. Thus, it is to the advantage of all of you, as well to the advantage of everyone in the positive state, and in the negative state likewise, that you learn to be permanently in the state of inwardness. That way you will successfully bypass your typical human computer chip which spells nothing but troubles.

And finally for today, a subtle hint on how to accomplish more effectively the permanent state of your inwardness: As you remember, one of the means to go inward is by saying the New Prayer of The Lord Jesus Christ in its complete form. However, by the authority of The Lord Jesus Christ you may, if you wish by your own free will and choice, to personalize and individualize that prayer to make it more intimate and more effective in your life. The way to do it is as follows: The present complete form of this prayer has a multiversal significance. It should be used as it is on a daily basis because it connects you to the various levels of the multiverse. But intermittently, you may use it in a more personalized manner. Thus, for example, instead of saying "**Our Lord Jesus Christ,**" you may say "**My Lord Jesus Christ,**" thus, substituting "we," "us," "our," etc., with "I," "my," "me," etc. But the major personalization comes in the statement "**Your Love and Wisdom, Goodness and Truth**"

and Positive Works and Faith come and be established permanently in all aspects of our life." You may add, if you wish, something as follows: "Your Absolute, Unconditional Divine Love and Divine Wisdom, Absolute, Unconditional Divine Mercy and Forgiveness, Divine Goodness and Truth, Divine Positive Works and Faith, Your Divine Objectivity, Righteousness, Justice and Your Judgments, Your Divine Compassion and Empathy, as well as deep and profound modesty, humbleness, innocence and humility come and be established permanently in all aspects of my life." You may add here any other positive attributes or traits that you wish to acquire from The Lord Jesus Christ for your everyday life.

It is very vital that at this junction of the road of life which you follow, the Absolute Unconditional Love, Wisdom, Mercy and Forgiveness of The Lord Jesus Christ is consistently acknowledged, asked for and applied in your everyday life. This factor will play a tremendously significant role not only in your life but also in the life of the entire positive state, as well as in the negative state and on planet Zero. By asking for and receiving this you will be able to bypass your metaphorical human computer chip. Remember, you need to bypass it in order to return back to your true nature and to return home to the positive state. This is in preparation for your recall from planet Zero when the time comes.

And this is all for today."

(20)

## **Update 19**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 232-247, Update 19*

"On January 16, 1994 the following message was received from The Lord Jesus Christ for our consideration, intuitive verification and information:

Recently, The Lord Jesus Christ opened a very special division of the New School. This division solely specializes in the affairs of the pseudo-creators. The need for the opening of this division stemmed from the fact that some members of the pseudo-creators' clan made a wise decision to convert to the positive state. Thus, any pseudocreator who expresses his/her willingness for conversion or return to the positive state, enters first this special division of the New School.

As you know, the complexity and structural characteristics of the pseudo-creators' nature requires a totally different approach, a very specific and specialized one, in the process of their transformation, restructuring and rebirth. The steps that apply in this respect to other members of the negative state, who enter the New School for this purpose, are not applicable to the pseudo-creators. Their spiritual, mental and physical make-up is nothing like anyone else's. For that reason, certain complex accommodations needed to be developed and established in order to make such a process also possible for the pseudo-creators.

What you have to understand in this respect, among many other things, is that, initially, as the original pseudo-creators transmogrified themselves, they built-in in their special genes a code that would prevent them from a spontaneous desire to become again a part of the positive state. By a special design, developed specifically for that purpose by The Lord Jesus

Christ personally, that gene was subtly modified in such a manner so as to restore the ability of the pseudo-creators to develop this spontaneous desire. This was done by a special type of procedure incomprehensible not only to humans but also to anyone anywhere and anywhen. This procedure entails a special type of exemplification to the pseudocreators by certain events within the negative state, and specifically on planet Zero, that take place in the lives of some agents of the positive state who are connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ by their free will and choice.

As you noticed, Peter, and as some of your children that are with you on planet Zero also noticed, recently, the pseudo-creators started to appear to you, or, to be precise, they have become visible to some of you while you are in the state of inwardness. This is by no means a coincidence. One of the major reasons that such visibility or presence became obvious to some of you is that something very unusual, something that is totally impossible to verbalize in human or any other terms, takes place in the process of your state of inwardness that makes possible the above-mentioned exemplification to the pseudo-creators. The experience of the illustration to and realization of this exemplification to the pseudo-creators, makes it possible for The Lord Jesus Christ to modify that gene in such a manner, that conversion of the pseudo-creators to the positive state becomes a reality.

Now, as you remember from Update 15 and the subsequent ones, you were put into the spotlight on the stage of human life so that you can and may become visible. One of the major reasons, besides the reasons that you learned about in Update 18, of why you were put in this position by The Lord Jesus Christ - by mutual agreement between each of you, who participate in this process individually, and The Lord Jesus Christ - was for this very important and crucial purpose - to make possible the conversion of the pseudo-creators to the positive state and, thus, to make possible the total and complete eternal elimination of the negative state. As you know, without the conversion of the pseudo-creators, this elimination is impossible.

A great mystery is being revealed here for the first time. Those of you, who are closely connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and who made this New Revelation the top or number one priority of your life, are being utilized, by prior free agreement, for this most important and most noble purpose.

Notice, please, what kinds of events transpired from the time of your Thanksgiving meeting to the present day, the day of this transmission: First of all, from that time, you Peter, together with Mark, side-by-side, were assisting The Lord Jesus Christ, on a 24hour basis, in establishing a special type of outpost of the positive state in the Hells of the pseudo-creators. Some others of you were sent on a mission to the other crucial regions of the Zone of Displacement where the pseudo-creators established their strongholds. At the same time, you Peter and Mark, assisted The Lord Jesus Christ in establishing and opening a special division of the New School for the pseudo-creators. This is the reason why both of you, Peter and Mark, experienced from that time on an unusual state of mental and physical tiredness. That work, together with your regular everyday work on planet Zero, has been and still is ver~exhaustive and very intense. These are not symptoms of depression. as some of you initially attempted to diagnose this condition, by your human psychiatric methods, but they are the results of that important work.

The events of the Thanksgiving meeting, and what transpired before it and at the very end of it, were necessary in order to illustrate to you that you are now in the spotlight and that any inclination to function from the position of that metaphorical human computer chip, instead of from the position of the one which was installed there by The Lord Jesus Christ, can be disastrous or at least, very unpleasant and damaging to your mutual relationships. From that experience you learned valuable lessons that brought to your attention the need to function only from the state of your within, that is to say, from The Lord Jesus Christ in you and not



from your own negative ego state.

Following that experience, different events have been allowed to transpire which are extremely crucial in the works of The Lord Jesus Christ that will lead to the ultimate elimination of the negative state. These events have had exactly the opposite connotation from those which happened during Thanksgiving week. Thus, their content is purely positive. Notice please, what happened in the process of Dr. Netchaev's final phase of spiritual transformation and rebirth. A new level of spirituality, of love, wisdom and friendship was achieved and manifested that had not been available up to that point. New forms of relationships amongst some of you were developed which were utterly impossible on planet Zero or in any region of the Zone of Displacement during any previous time. Then, a very special process with Monika from Germany took place with your assistance, Peter, during which a very important illustration occurred of how the shift from anchoring in the without to anchoring in the within can be achieved and become a permanent reality. At the same time, a very different type of work was accomplished with Manfred from Germany in his state of inwardness which allowed to bring into focus the process of conversion of the pseudo-creators to the positive state. Furthermore, an illustration of what can happen if some of you misinterpret and misunderstand what the messages in the updates specifically, and in the New Revelation particularly, are conveying to you. The kind of reaction that occurs when a positive agent responds inappropriately to these messages but, most importantly, at the same time, how he/she responds when this situation is brought to her/his attention and how she/he corrects these errors on the spot, so-to-speak, so that they cannot be appropriated to her/ him.

Now, all these crucial events serve several important purposes. Let it be known to you that, because of what was said above about the pseudo-creators, they have been allowed to watch and to observe very carefully how you behave, how you respond and how you react. Again to repeat, you are in the spotlight. As you remember, the pseudo-creators originally assumed that no such events or behaviors or relationships, as are being illustrated by some of you or all of you who are integrally connected to The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, could be established by anyone wired in a typical human way. This of course, applies only to those who made this New Revelation the number one top priority of their lives.

First of all, the pseudo-creators have never been able to ascertain that such New Revelation could ever become available to humans. Secondly, they assumed that, even though such New Revelation would be available, none of the members of the human stock could understand what it is all about. Thirdly, they assumed that even though some of you might understand what it is all about, being typically humans, or having within you a typical human computer chip, you would miserably fail in implementing its principles and precepts. And fourthly, and this is most important, the pseudocreators could not have even dreamed in their wildest dreams, that the process of spiritual transformation, by the means and tools of the New Revelation, is possible for you - ***while still on planet Zero in the human body and in the human condition***; and that based on this, some of you could develop and achieve the level and degree of mutual all-inclusive love, wisdom and friendship which have not been available anywhere and anywhen in being and existence up to this point. The puzzle for the pseudo-creators is not in the fact that such new love, wisdom and friendship could have become reality (after all, this is utterly possible within the realm of the positive state) but that it can be manifested on planet Zero in the condition of human life which was wired in such a manner so as to not allow anything of that nature to happen.

But there is another mystery stemming from these events. As you know, the pseudo-creators, by their very originally transmogrified nature, have absolutely no friends. They have been incapable, up to this point, to experience such love, wisdom and friendships. The only friend they have had has been their Absolute Friend - The Lord Jesus Christ, Who permitted them to proceed with the experimentation in the nature and life of the negative state. Now, by

observing, watching and participating in the above-mentioned and similar events, (and their participation is utterly an experiential one - that is to say, it is not only by observing from the outside apart from the subject or object of experiencing, but, most importantly, it is as if they are going through that process themselves, being the inside of that experience) the pseudo-creators are exposed to an entirely different set of new experiences. What happens during this mysterious process is that, for the first time, the pseudo-creators are able to experientially discern what true love, wisdom, mercy, forgiveness and friendship are all about. And not only that, but you, who participate in this illustration and exemplification, become, by the act of this participation itself, true friends of the pseudocreators. Now, this does not mean that by this process and state you become an integral part of the pseudo-creators' team in the negative connotation; instead, the opposite is true - the pseudo-creators, or at least some of them at this junction of events, will become or already became, an integral part of your life in its positive connotation. In other words, they will, and some of them already did, convert to the positive state.

From the above illustration you can have a glimpse of how The Lord Jesus Christ's mysterious Works of salvation of all from the negative state take place and how your participation in this process, by your behavior, reactions, responses, etc., is crucial and necessary for all this to transpire.

The sequence of all these events, as they have been happening from the time of the transmission of Update 15, and especially those which occurred since the pre- and post-Thanksgiving time, have been in preparation for the next crucial shift to occur. This shift is in the making at the present time. What it entails, or what some of its aspects entail, will become obvious once it commences.

The very first step in this respect happened in a concrete experience in the case of Hlaus in Germany. As you know, Hlaus has been directly connected to the pseudo-creators, being one of their trusted agents. But, at the same time, Hlaus had a mission to initiate the process of conversion of the very first pseudo-creators to the positive state. This established a precedent for them. Only after that, the connection of the pseudo-creators to Klaus could be severed so that he could be placed in position to make a final choice for or against the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ.

Following that step, or shortly thereafter, Dan in New York was directly exposed to the influence of the pseudo-creators. Again, his experience was the very first illustration of a direct operation of the pseudo-creators on humans and some agents of the positive state. At the same time, Dan's experience illustrated the fact that no matter what complex and effective surgery or operation the pseudo-creators perform, it can be successfully countermanded by the forces of the positive state; in this case, by a converted pseudo-creator who was very skillful in performing this type of operation.

After that, some of you began to notice that the pseudo-creators appeared to you while in the state of inwardness in order to experience that which was described above. This appearance, and their participation in your experiences, is a part of the agreement between you and The Lord Jesus Christ and between the pseudocreators, you and The Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, do not be alarmed if they appear to you now or in the future because it was set up like that before your incarnation on planet Zero so that the **GRAND PLAN OF SALVATION OF ALL FROM THE NEGATIVE STATE CAN BECOME REALITY**. Their appearance in your life is triggered by that mutual agreement. The agreement was also not to remember that such an agreement was made.

Now, in actualizing, realizing and making your specific mission and assignment in this and all other respects, more understandable and effective and more acceptable, you have to realize the following facts:

First of all, metaphorically speaking, each and every one of you, as unique individuals before The Lord Jesus Christ, assumed a very specific line or role or position in the play on the stage of life on planet Zero. This line, or whatever you want to call it, has a very specific nature and content. Your role and position on planet Zero is fully congruent to the specific nature of that line. There are no two lines alike. They can have some similarities, or some of you, for some specific reasons, known only to The Lord Jesus Christ, entered the same type of line, but they all are unique and different. However, bear in mind please, that all these lines are **parallel** to each other and not above or below each other. Moreover, they come from the same source - from the Absolute New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. Thus, to repeat, these lines are **fundamentally different from each other** but they are neither inferior, nor superior in relationship to each other because whatever is coming from or is initiated in the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ has absolutely the same value and validity.

For that reason, you are to accept the fact that all of you, connected to the New Revelation, follow a different line in this respect. This is the reason that different followers and practitioners of the New Revelation are on a different level of understanding and application of its principles and no one is exactly on the same level. That level is determined by the nature of the line that you agreed to follow. Thus, to feel inferior or superior or to consider yourself more valuable, more needed or more advanced than any one of you is to function from your typical metaphorical human computer chip. This is totally inappropriate. Instead, you are to accept and identify yourself with the line you follow so that you may effectively and successfully fulfil the assignment that you agreed to before entering that line. Within each specific parallel line there are infinite possibilities of growth, progressions and betterment to eternity. No one can ever be deprived of anything in any respect.

In this respect, let us reiterate some ideas alluded to in Update 15. Roxanne Hardwick in Houston, Texas expressed some difficulties in accepting the metaphor of the computer chip. She considers this analogy "to be so limiting." What she failed to understand is that in the positive state there are no such limitations. However, an agreement to enter into the human life on planet Zero, means voluntary regression into the state of limitation on a temporary basis - until the assignment lasts.

To make this situation more clear, let us return to the metaphor of a movie screen or a stage play. Life on planet Zero and in the entire Zone of Displacement is a play. Various people, in the process of this play, are assigned different roles and actions. By the factor of the nature of these roles and actions, each actor, that is, each one of you, is limited in your own genuine nature and in the extent that you may express yourself or manifest yourself or have various experiences and accomplishments. Again, this is by a voluntary agreement.

However, what happens here is that, in the process of your participation in whatever role and action that you agreed upon or were assigned to, you forgot anything else that is behind the scenes. Thus, you forgot what your true nature is. This was a necessary arrangement in order to make the outcome of that play, authentic and genuine. Thus, what happens here is that if you play your role competently and effectively, you are so much absorbed in your role that, during that time, you have no other idea but that you are that role. To simplify: take for example, the role of Captain Kirk in a famous television series **Star Trek** or Captain Piccard in **Star Trek: The Next Generation**. While each episode of these series lasts, William Shatner and Patrick Stewart identify themselves so much with their roles that for that moment, they do not even consider themselves anyone else but what they play. Thus, in their actions and presentations, they are limited by the prescribed role. However, behind the scenes, or off the stage or movie set, they are no longer in their roles but in their genuine and true identity. In the process of their stage role, the reality of the true reality is nonexistent for them. Instead, they consider their role to be true reality. For that moment they forget that

there is any other reality but what they experience in the process of each episode. However, once that episode runs its course, they step out of their role and they return to their true identity and the true reality.

This is exactly how you can perceive the existence of the negative state and of life on planet Zero. It is nothing but a stage on which exemplification of the nature, outcome and consequences of the life of the negative state and on planet Zero are being illustrated and demonstrated. But in essence, that life is not real. It is artificial as much as the identity of Captain Kirk and Captain Piccard. By the factor of its artificial nature that life is limited and restricted only to that which is contained in the script which was written both by The Lord Jesus Christ and the pseudo-creators.

Now, as this script is being played out, it is being carefully watched and followed by The Lord Jesus Christ, everyone in the positive state and by the pseudo-creators (from the time of their return in a covert manner to planet Zero). As you know, each play has an actor for its script and a director who directs that play in accordance with the script. In a metaphorical sense you can assume that this play is directed by The Lord Jesus Christ and as of recently, to some extent, also by the pseudo-creators. In actuality, the part in the play which is assigned to the agents of the negative state and humans proper (some of them) is directed by the pseudo-creators - **by sole permission of The Lord Jesus Christ**- in order to bring about the negative state's pseudo-victory on planet Zero. On the other hand, the part that all agents of the positive state, as well as everyone connected to the New Revelation and some humans play, is directed by The Lord Jesus Christ personally.

However, as you were informed previously, this play is in its final phase. Therefore, it is time for you to realize all these facts and embark on the return trip to your true nature. The very first step in this return process is the realization that what you think of who you are or what you have been identifying yourself with up to this point is not what or who you are. It has been only an assumed role that you have been playing by a personal agreement between you and The Lord Jesus Christ. For example, all of you identify yourselves by your first, middle (in some cases) and last names. All of you with your names on planet Zero are, in fact, not what these names indicate or identify but you are someone entirely different.

The second thing that you need to realize is that, by the assumed role, you have been limited in your function and expression in order to make it possible for that role to become its own reality for the benefit of all and for the learning of all. Thus, your life on planet Zero was, is and will not be a true life but something artificially developed on a temporary basis that will cease to exist once it fulfills the purpose for which it was permitted to come to its own artificial fruition.

The third thing is for you to realize that now is the time for you to begin to function and operate not from the position of your role, that is to say, not from the position of that metaphorical computer chip but from the position of your true reality, that is to say, from the metaphorical chip placed there by The Lord Jesus Christ or, in other words, from the position of your true nature. This is a crucial requirement of the final phase of your mission on planet Zero which establishes a precedent for the conversion of everyone in the negative state, and most importantly of the pseudo-creators, to the positive state, thus, bringing about the eternal ending of the pseudobeing and pseudo-existence of the negative state.

The way of return to your true nature has been indicated to you by an emphasis on how it is important that you learn to go inward and to stay in a state of informal, as well as formal, inwardness and doing absolutely everything from that position with, from, by and of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature in accordance with the principles of His/Her New Revelation. By doing that, you will be able to revert to your true, genuine and real nature if not by absolute knowledge of who you really are (this will come later on) in your essence and

substance but by your actions, behavior, attitudes, friendships, special types of love and wisdom, special types of relationships that have not been heard of or experienced by anyone on planet Zero. In essence, The Lord Jesus Christ's statement a long time ago, during His/Her physical stay on planet Zero, is being fully fulfilled only now. Remember that statement, reiterated also in His/ Her New Revelation? - To paraphrase: **"Love one another as I have loved you so that people may know that you are my disciples by demonstrating or having that love"** (The Gospel According to John, 13:34-35). The issue here is **to love as The Lord Jesus Christ loves**. Such love, or such aspect of the Absolute Love and its Absolute Wisdom, has never been manifested on planet Zero until now.

Some of you, by your examples, your relationships, your friendships, your mutual respect, your mutual and all-inclusive involvement that you experienced during the last few weeks, and by the work that has been done, Peter, in your home both on planet Zero and in the spiritual world, established this love, that is, loving as The Lord Jesus Christ does. And this factor is what is so amazing to the pseudo-creators who assumed that nothing like that could ever happen in their domain.

At least two things will result from the above-described experience of this type of love. In the first instance, it will give an opportunity for many in the negative state, as well as for the pseudo-creators, to convert to the positive state.

In the second instance, a team of genetic scientists from amongst the pseudo-creators will attempt to fabricate a certain type of creature that could exhibit exactly the same characteristics as some of you have experienced recently. The pseudo-creators will now have a need to prove the point that they can accomplish the same on their own with their own fabrications as The Lord Jesus Christ did with His/Her own agents - you. The experience of some of you in this respect in their very presence - they were very carefully watching and participating in the entire process that occurred amongst some of you - triggered the initial knowledge of how to accomplish this (they forgot the procedural steps that need to be taken in this process) so that now they may proceed with this act.

Of course, what will be accomplished by their fabrication will be only a superficial and artificial semblance of such characteristics as the agents of The Lord Jesus Christ can and may exhibit. The outcome will be just the opposite - more evil and more sophisticated pretentiousness and deception under the disguise of love, wisdom, friendship and similar positive characteristics. What this fabrication will accomplish for the pseudo-creators is that they will finally wake up to the realization that no matter how perfect, how superior, how seemingly positive and nice creatures they fabricate, without the input of The Absolute Love and Absolute Wisdom of The Lord Jesus Christ, they ultimately all turn into nothing but the opposite of what they would like to accomplish. This realization will be able to finally open their memories and their true mind so that they will remember the agreement which was made between them and The Lord Jesus Christ. Once this act is accomplished, the elimination of the negative state from the face of being and existence will be eternally accomplished. Then, and only then, the words of The Lord Jesus Christ, "It is done!" will be fulfilled. Following that, the full life of the positive state, and the way it is supposed to be, will be activated after the final phase of the Last Judgment.

In conclusion, let us look, once again, at some specific procedural experiences that you have been recently encountering, Peter, in your work with some of the followers and practitioners of the New Revelation. This is in continuation of the discussion regarding the content of Chapter Five of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***. As you noticed, at least seven different parallel lines in the process of going inward or staying inward have been established.

These seven lines, of course, are not the only ones or the exclusive ones. They can Serve as



an exemplification of various ***individualized and personalized*** possibilities that can be manifested in the process of working with people by the means as described in that Chapter.

The first example was illustrated by the process experienced by Dr. Netchaev of Moscow, Russia. His example, as it was indicated in Update 18, set a precedent for some people of how one can conduct one's own process entirely by the means of one's within, without any participation of someone from without, but with a subsequent verbal discussion of each particular process. Thus, in this respect, there was only one session with you, Peter, at the beginning of this process and one at the conclusion of this process during the last day before his departure to Russia. In the first session, a proper mode of being and working inward on one's own was established. In the last session, a new experience was encountered by him, during which Dr. Netchaev relinquished his entire being and existence, as well as his vocal cords, to The Lord Jesus Christ. This allowed The Lord Jesus Christ to take over and speak to you, Peter, directly, summarizing the events that happened during his stay with you and putting everything in a proper perspective. This was a very uplifting experience for all present in the spiritual world at his home base as well as for you physically on planet Zero.

The second example was set up by the experiences which Monika from Germany illustrated. In this particular situation, your physical presence was required during all of her morning formal sessions which facilitated the shift from one level of her reality and mission to a new level. The lesson in this respect was obvious. In some instances your sole physical presence, without any verbal involvement, is sufficient to trigger something significant and needed for that person. Only on two or three occasions, in her process, you were asked by The Lord Jesus Christ from within her, or by her, to give her a hand in dealing with some issues and the negative entities, connected to those issues, so that she could proceed further with the process without being blocked by them.

However, in this respect, your external verbal contribution was limited to the suggestions of how to proceed or what to do on her own without you doing it.

Only in one instance a request was made to contribute with active suggestion also from the externals in order to complete the full circle and thus, to include the fullness of all levels and states in this process.

The third example was set by Manfred from Germany who requested your presence during his going inward in the morning after Monika's sessions. In his case, the process was manifested by certain physical symptoms that disguised the presence of the negative entities, including the pseudo-creators. In this case, some verbalization on your part was necessary in order to facilitate the appearance of these entities and to disclose what was behind those physical symptoms. Now, the usual physical symptoms were headaches, stomach aches, sore throat, weakness, tiredness, lack of motivation, futility of proceeding and similar symptoms so often associated in your psychiatric textbooks with major depression and dysthymic disorder. Now, here is an important lesson for all of you connected to the New Revelation and specifically for those of you who are psychotherapists by choice. Any so-called psychiatric symptoms, or any symptom of the so-called mental disorder, as defined in your DSMIV, is always caused by some negative entities who feed and are fed by those symptoms of humans. In this respect, there are no symptoms of this nature that would not be caused by the negative entities who either possess that person, or who are insinuated into that person or who are attached to that person for some reason or other. But, also, you are warned not to label anyone, and especially not the agents of the positive state connected to the New Revelation, with the diagnostic categories of your external clinical education because those symptoms, as Manfred exemplified, are nothing else but a means to bring to one's attention the need to face one's demons, so-to-speak, and by facing them and working with them, allow them an option of conversion to the positive state.

In the fourth instance, one of your children, Peter, goes through the process in the manner as described in Chapter Five of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***. Thus, in that case, the extensive participation in and conversation with all members of that person's true spiritual family and with The Lord Jesus Christ, takes place for the sole purpose of working on the problems or issues of importance for that particular person. But even in this case, all suggestions come from within and not from without.

In the fifth instance, you encounter an experience that in some ways summarizes all of the above. Thus, all elements of the above, and below that will follow, are present. In this particular case, the process is preceded by an extensive discussion of the issues, followed by the establishment of a formalized state of inwardness, and then discussion of the issues from within, as well as resolution of any problems that might occur or that need to be brought out at that point of work in that process from the position of within.

In the sixth instance, there is a discussion that precedes the state of formalized inwardness but, after this state is established, the only thing that is experienced is an intuitive input from within of what is needed, and if needed, to be considered and to be worked on or to be discussed. In this particular case, the entire work takes place on the level of intuitive discernment without any overt or apparent involvement by anyone from within or without. As you see, in this case the emphasis is solely on intuition.

And finally, in the seventh instance, there is no formalized state of inwardness being established. Instead, an external discussion of the issues of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ takes place and how the principles of this New Revelation are altering or changing one's life. In this particular case, the process of reading and applying the New Revelation itself has a healing effect. With each new reading, a new level of understanding, insight, foresight, intuition, progression and healing takes place without any apparent or covert or formalized therapeutic or spiritual work taking place. Also, without any formal conversion of one's shadows on the three levels of one's mind and without any formal introduction to the members of one's true spiritual family and to The Lord Jesus Christ taking place. In this case, the fact of reading and practicing, and making the New Revelation the number one top priority of one's life, accomplishes exactly the same results as in all of the above cases and any other cases that could very much differ from all of the above.

Now, as you see from these examples, all of them have some striking similarities but also some very striking differences. The similarities are in the fact that they all refer to The Lord Jesus Christ, to the members of one's true spiritual family and to the New Revelation. Moreover, they all refer, most importantly, to one's own intuition and to one's own effort in working on oneself.

Thus, whatever method is used or applied, one becomes fully responsible and accountable for the work that is being done. No one else can do that work on behalf of that one.

On the other hand, the methods, procedures and practices in themselves of how this is accomplished substantially differ from one person to another. These differences accomplish at least two important things. Being individualized and personalized, being unique to each person's make-up and line that one follows, one's work on oneself eludes the negative state's perception and understanding. The negative state is incapable to target such an approach. It is very confusing to its members and agents. On the other hand, this approach is observed by the pseudo-creators who are impotent to do anything against it because their approach is based on commonalities, uniformity and strict adherence to welldefined structures instead of on variety and the unique differences of an individual approach. This is another lesson to them that, in fact, it is possible and conceivable to be in human skin, so-to-speak, and yet to proceed in human life with something that is diametrically opposite to the very fabric and nature of human life. Initially, it was assumed by the pseudo-creators that such experiences

are utterly impossible to achieve by anyone who is in human life.

These lessons will be also utilized by The Lord Jesus Christ to illustrate to the pseudo-creators the fact that one can be positive in the midst of the negative state no matter what. For this reason, by following your own individualized methods of going and staying inward, you are helping The Lord Jesus Christ to teach valuable lessons to the pseudo-creators which will be used in the process of conversion of the pseudo-creators to the positive state. This is one of the important reasons why the above described experiences were included in this Update. But, most importantly, this factor of inclusion prepares the way, together with all other things mentioned and not mentioned here, for the next crucial shift to take place.

The next Update will not come until this shift is initiated and until you, Peter and Mark, get together face-to-face to commemorate this shift. It will be soon, very soon. In the meantime, all of you continue in your mission within your own line that you follow. Please, be advised that the events that have been occurring since pre- and post-Thanksgiving time, placed each one of you into a proper position of readiness for the next shift. Hold your current positions until that time. Remember, The Lord Jesus Christ is with you, in you and by you ready to respond any time you ask for help. Do not hesitate to ask !”

(21)

## **A private conversation between The Lord Jesus Christ and Peter**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 248-263, A Private Conversation Between The Lord Jesus Christ And Peter*

“February 27, 1994

Although this very private conversation occurred after Update 20 was finished, it should be read first in order to have a clear understanding about the tremendous spiritual responsibility of each prospective reader of that Update. This is a transcript of a conversation. Because of that, it has the character of two people talking to each other in a friendly and casual manner, using the form of everyday speech.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Good morning, Peter. Something needs to be addressed, however, before proceeding with answering your questions. Do you see that even though people are waiting, there is something very important that was mentioned that would be stated if it needed to be stated. And it does need to be stated. It is this:

Because you have been placed in a very high level of trust, there is of course, a level of assumptions that go with that; and those are as follows: to handle and consider information and its energy therefore, from the right and proper standpoint. In the past, the format has always been to transmit the entirety of what occurred and then disseminate the energy because it was right and proper for the sake of that particular time. However, what is being offered to you here now is that there is one additional factor which is very, very important. It is the protection of the process, Peter. What does this mean? Certain information about the pseudo-creators has been discussed and revealed purely for your enlightenment and your understanding. But in order for the process to be protected, it is necessary that certain information be held in a higher regard. Now, a higher regard essentially means presentation to only those who are in a position to know the information. This is one new installment. You

may regard Update 20 sort of from the standpoint of the terms of a conversation, more as a greeting to all members of the positive state here on planet Zero that you have connection with, rather than the dissemination of the details of what has been transmitted.

In other words, it is this: For the process that was described in the pseudo-creators' translation and path to what is absolutely true, in order for this process to continue, there has to be a certain amount of protection which is part of the Absolute Permission factor, Peter. One thing that would be unfortunate would be for this information to be imposed on certain individuals whose role is to convert into adversity or to use this information simply as a point of argument; because this destroys the simplicity and then, Peter, it would provide the opportunity to refute the argument on the last two pages of Update 20 which suggests that the pseudo-creators are no longer able to use positive energy. For that reason then, there would be a subversion factor going on. Through the course of this conversation it is just, in consideration of yourself, of the new energy of creativity, to place a new emphasis on simply asking yourself what would be appropriate. And it would not be really appropriate for all of this information to go in this form, to be simply disseminated as before. Why? The reason that this is so is that, again, certain individuals have gone through a particular path of development where they have reached a particular point where they can simply ask these questions but ask these questions from the absolutely positive standpoint.

Now, this, first of all, is available to you and to others for the sake of exchanging this information and for the sake of understanding. But this weekend signifies a turning point, Peter, and that when this energy in its purest form, which comes across in a conversational nature, and for the sake of exchanging these new ideas, is converted into a transmission or a written form, which is sent to others, it then assumes a position of imposition. This has never been true before but it is now. Why is this timely? It is because this information is guarded in a way, and it is guarded because of how it has come to you. It has come again, in a bit of a conversational nature. And therefore, the pertinent participants in that conversation are those among whom the conversation is occurring. Now, this makes sense because only those who are taking part in the conversation, are ready for this exchange of information. And in order to protect the pseudo-creators' right and ability to continue on their path, it would be wrong to drive a wedge into their process and impede their path by having certain members of the positive contingent resort to the same process of asking those kinds of questions.

So, what this means is the following: You can perceive it as that there is a certain contingent of individuals, including yourself, who are asking questions on a very pure level. And by directing them to The Lord Jesus Christ through your mental processes, you are able to obtain information and exchange it among yourselves. But now, and this is for the first time, when that is translated into a written form, and disseminated to others, a message and information becomes second and then third hand. And those who read it, are then in a position of imposition due to the fact that they have not assumed the energy and the information in the same way that you have, Peter - through the absolutely pure process of asking questions and exchanging the information through conversation.

Now, what this sets up is a condition where these individuals, who have received this information in an impositional way, begin to ask questions as the pseudo-creators are asking them. And this develops into factiousness, descent, etc. And then the information which the pseudo-creators themselves were deriving by asking their own questions, becomes second hand information for them. And that is where the problems begin. For, as was mentioned before, this process needs to be guarded, Peter, it needs to be protected. And if this is the case, in other words, if this information is not guarded and protected, and if there is not an absolute purity, which is absolutely a requisite from this weekend on, then what would be unfortunate is that the pseudo-creators stand the potential of receiving information that is not pure.

Now, what this is saying, Peter, is that there is a new emphasis on you personally. Your responsibility now is even greater than it has ever been before. It is now your responsibility to really open up the factor of purity way more than it has ever been imagined before. And this entails a number of things. First of all, considering what this means to all people, in the past everybody has been hungry for updates, for information and all that; and that whole structure of transmission has been appropriate. But now some new factors need to be added simply for the sake of protection. And this may be a little bit difficult to manage, Peter, but it is nonetheless true. The protection factor is so very important now because it will assure that the process as described can proceed. Now, this may seem to be a little bit disappointing but it is O. K. because necessary for the entire process to continue from now on, new levels of purity of heart, new levels of love and new levels of Absolute Wisdom, and most of all, Absolute Forgiveness, are now available but, most importantly, because they are available on a new scale, they need to be used on a new scale. Do not forget, Peter, that you are still on planet Zero where there is still a tremendous potential for fallibility and because you are all relative beings, there is also potential for fallibility there.

The important aspects are to operate from the recognition of your potential for fallibility and constantly, constantly being aware of this and yet, using it now as a tool instead of a detriment or a potential detriment. But you see, in very clear terms, you have now gotten to the point where even the pseudo-creators are at the position of appropriating, which, in truth, is misappropriating, but appropriating your updates, Peter. This is a point where you have never been before but you are there now. And, as was mentioned, it is not that you are hiding information or anything of that nature, it is simply that the new approach needs to be taken with this information. And, as was suggested, there is a new potential and a new frontier in which you may approach everyone on a conversational level instead of on a written, documented level. And the reasons that this is so is that you have first hand access to all these people from the conversational level, Peter. And a twofold exchange may occur. First, there is an introduction to information between the two of you, whomever you engage in conversation with, but also there is a potential for feedback where the other individual can give you an indication of how this information is being received, processed, assimilated and, most importantly, appropriated.

It is no longer tenable to simply disseminate the information and then hope for the best. Because, you see, there is a parallel process now between the pseudo-creators asking their questions from the position of their motivation and then the potential for the agents of the positive state to interfere with that process by not having a complete understanding of what the information is and means. You see, in these conversations there has always been a first hand access by your proximity, Peter, to the meaning and the understanding of this information. But now, and as of today (February 27, 1994), those who receive it in a written form do not have that proximity. In the past, there had always been some level of protection. But now, due to the position of the pseudo-creators, and necessarily their position of asking questions, there has been a whole shift in that spectrum, a whole shift in the emphasis; and there is considerable potential for misunderstanding and misappropriation of this energy.

So, for the sake of all who are positive, and for the sake of all the pseudo-creators, a new level of protection needs to be applied now. And this necessarily, and fortunately for you, Peter, is your responsibility. Now, even though others are waiting, what they are waiting for, in essence, is the conversation. Peter. And it is right and appropriate that you help them now on the new level. Because you see, as was mentioned, your mission is just now beginning. Everything that has come up to this point has been in preparation. And, what is being offered to you now, in a new and very wonderful level, with a tremendous level of energy, that you are, as of yet, unaware of, is this notion of describing your new potential that exists within you that has never been recognized to exist before. And even though the specifics are not given here this morning, the new responsibility that you have, Peter, is to discover that now. Yet there is a new process of availability and awareness that exists within you that can and will



be tapped, Peter, and it is available to you for this very purpose.

Now, you do not need to experience any anxiety or any disappointment in this regard because what is wonderful is that this process is in its very nascent, very early state and can be activated now only by you, Peter. And if it were not possible, it would not be stated. However, you may begin by asking yourself questions. What is most beautiful now is that certain doors have been unlocked which permit you to respond with the right and appropriate answer based on all of the factors that have gone on through your history. And therefore, all of the factors that are available to you now... and also, what this means is that there is a new level of information that is available on a conversational level between you and everyone.

It must be reiterated however, at this point, that this entire situation must be approached with caution. And because you are who you are, Peter, it is being asked of you that this caution be implemented.

**Peter:** So, how many people can be given this information? I have already sent it to Dan for corrections.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** That's fine, Peter, because you have already done it. But what is important now, you see, is to adopt the conversational level and the exchange of the ideas appropriate and relative to how it will help fortify the mission of each positive agent and how it will assist in the positive fortifying of this information. Do you see what this is, Peter? You, in essence, have been intrusted with a very high level of information. And the question that you have just asked spells out a very interesting notion of who is ready and who is not. If all were simply ready, you could simply just send it out with no problems.

**Peter:** Well, let us then establish those who are not supposed to get this information in the written form but only in a conversational manner.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** What is important is that, in order to protect the process, you will see how this happens in that they will begin to come to you. Do you see? And by the way that they approach you verbally and otherwise..... And this is very new, Peter, which is why it is seemingly uncomfortable.... But because they are approaching you from the standpoint of their own readiness, your own conversation with them will dictate how much and how far to go with the information. And also, it opens the door for what they can tell you. So, there is a new emphasis on listening, too, Peter. And this places tremendous emphasis on the individuality of the entire process. Whereas in the past it was right and appropriate to simply send the information, now, there is a new level. Because through conversation or through how those individuals write to you and speak to you, it opens up the opportunity to trigger within you a level of appropriateness... and this requires your scrutiny, Peter, a level of appropriateness to begin understanding the process of how and what to say what you need to say.

Now, it is timely that you have sent it to Dan because this begins the entire process of experiment and discovery for you, Peter. There will be a deluge of questions, obviously. But you will begin to practice with Dan,... **and this is relevant only to you, Peter**, because it is your responsibility,... you will be able to begin with Dan in terms of exploring the process on a conversational level since it was right to send it to Dan due to the act that you already did so. Now, all that it is positive to do is to begin with Dan because he is the first that has the information. What is important, and it would be wise to be patient with this, Peter, because this is the process, this is what is coming,... to explore very carefully not only what you say to Dan and what Dan asks of you, but explore also how that process occurs. In other words, take the opportunity to view how you interact with Dan almost as a by-stander, Peter. Observe yourself, observe Dan and, most importantly, observe the questions and answers that interact through the process of conversation. This is where the clues will be held for you.

And as you can see then, what will come, and again it would be wise to be patient with this, what will come will be the information that you need on how to proceed with everyone else.

This is necessary and this is happening in its right way. But, again, Peter, you are being trusted with very, very important and guarded information and it requires a much higher level of care than anything that was transmitted ever before. And the reason that this is so is because, what is at stake?

However, now you have a tremendous ability or a tremendous level of help in this endeavor. And the help comes through the constant review of both through you and Mark and Dan and a few others to constantly review and scrutinize what is going on. This is part of the new development, Peter, and this is why it is timely that it has come in this form. And it has indeed come in this form and it is basically... basically up to you now, Peter. And even though it does not seem easy, and it does seem difficult, it is representative of the new way, Peter. So, again, the emphasis is on you... . The spotlight is on you.

**Peter:** Wow! And I thought it would be easier.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes, but you always thought that it would be easier, Peter.

**Peter:** It never happens that way. Sometimes I feel very tired.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** No. But, Peter, what is nice is that all you have to do at this point is just follow the course of a conversation. This is just an example of something that is contrary to everyone's expectations. That's all. And you will begin to discover that, in fact, it is easy because you are reaching a new level of how you are able to help people simply by focusing on the level of the conversation. And as someone once said, "if it was easy, everyone would be doing it." (Laughter). So, you can see, Peter, that a tremendous level of trust is now being placed on you. And, of course, nothing would come that would be beyond your ability to handle it or above your ability to handle it. But by the same token you may back up a little bit, after giving yourself a little bit of a break, and read the information that is contained in what you have written and realize how **incredibly potent and how incredibly advanced this information is**. It is, as you say, on the cutting edge, Peter.

And now as never before, it needs to be heralded and regarded with a tremendous level of care and security considering what it is. It represents a tremendous potential because the message in and of itself, Peter, carries a tremendous level of energy, more than ever before. And because of that it represents a tremendous potential as well. The focus here is on the new level of doing the right things. And because the energy represents such an intense and, most of all, accurate description of what is occurring, and this knowledge is new even to the pseudo-creators, Peter, that it is simply asked that no opportunities be given to subvert this information. Because if such is the case, then imagine the parallel scenarios and the incredible amount of time that would have to be devoted for the pseudocreators to explore their para-realms of misappropriation of positive energy. **It may stretch things out infinitely longer than was ever necessary, Peter. This is what is important.**

So, you see, a lot of weight is being placed on your shoulders, Peter. But, what you may take comfort in, and you can listen to this again, is that you simply have the information, Peter, and it is O.K. to have it and you do not need to adopt any new methods of communication or methods of transmitting or anything like that; only to recognize that there is a new level of sharing and awareness involved. What is concurrent with that is a new level of protection that you must be aware of. But because your mission in essence is just beginning, what is being reminded to you here is that you do have the ability, you have the entire history of your being 'Peter.' All of those examples which you have gone through in the past, which you have undoubtedly learned from, now,... now is the time to use them. Your resources, Peter, are

great. They are tremendous. And it is time to begin relying on them in the new way. And the new way will come and you will be shown but, most importantly, it is coming through you, Peter.

Now, you may do whatever you need to do or feel necessary to do to exchange this information, or anything else, in a conversational level, to reiterate or fortify or confirm because that is now the new level and the new awareness. And you will begin to see a number of things from your conversation with Dan about what is happening. And it is offered that you use that, Peter, as your first opportunity both to obtain the clues and also to watch yourself in action. So, it is important not only that everyone else interact with you from that standpoint but that you observe yourself, Peter, and how you respond, how you think and how you proceed and approach Dan and a few others. And then you will see that things will begin to fall in place. This is sort of a new frontier, Peter. But you are not alone here, Peter. Remember that.

**Peter:** It feels like that.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Oh, I know. But indeed it is largely because of the contrast of the past to....

**Peter:** But it is also because one of my questions was, why is it that I have never been able to see anything or otherwise while in the state of my inwardness? I do not have any access in that sense.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** But now you do, Peter.

**Peter:** How?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, it is new from the standpoint of... well, because there has been a mention of a new simplicity, what this means is that everything has been reduced to a simple level of reasoning. You do not recognize that you have it. But you do have it! And it is very timely that the entire process of your development is contrary to what it has gone through. Because now, and you will begin to demonstrate this to yourself, everything is on a very simple level of questioning. In other words, you can ask yourself about a particular issue, well, what is it here that makes sense? And you can say, well, it is either A or B. But what is important is that there is a new energy of which you are unaware, that places a tremendous level of accuracy on your ability to choose A or B. And it is a choice by... the method under which you operate the best, Peter; which is simply using your intellect and recognizing that now there is a new spiritual infusion which is connected with your intellect. Do not forget, Peter, that your history, your own personal history, and what you have gone through on planet Zero, is not just a series of trials and tribulations that have had no meaning. The reason that so much of that has come to light, even lately, is because it is one way of showing you that you have come through a tremendous course of development. It is as though you have been in school, Peter, but on the most outward and overt level of planet Zero. What in the heck would be the value of all that you have gone through if it was not as if completing school, a training? Because no one else has had to go through what you have gone through, Peter, especially in connection with the New Revelation.

But now it is time to recognize that all of this has been sharpening your discernment and your ability to make choices and your ability to think. And what is interesting is that it is not as though it is coming on some great high level where you do not have to think. Your position, Peter, your immediate charge, your immediate responsibility is to look at the situation and use all that you have been through on planet Zero to simply think. That is your new ability. And what is being offered is that everything that you have gone through is relevant only to the here-and-now. And therefore, what this is suggesting to you is that you may place a new faith

on your ability to reason on the most outward and simple level; because you see, Peter, the reason that this is timely is that this is the level the pseudo-creators are using. And basically what it is saying is that, because the spotlight is now on you, and because the pseudo-creators have no abilities to go within - what an absurd concept! because you are who you are in your own position, you are most aptly and appropriately able to reflect this new discernment on the most outward and positive level. That is why, Peter, your course is what it is. Because now, there is sort of a new matching up with what they are, and how they think. And if you yourself are able to do it, and make the choices and make the discernment on your own, then you see, what is happening? They are more and more and more able to watch you and say: "Now, look what he is doing. He has never had these abilities to see things visually on another level. And yet he most successfully makes these choices on his outer level." What this is saying, Peter, is that you too are being watched very closely.

**Peter:** Is this the reason that I have never seen anything while in the state of inwardness?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Absolutely. Do you see it now?

**Peter:** I kind of suspected that this was the case but now I have confirmation from You directly. This way it makes better sense that it is for the sake of the pseudo-creators.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** And do you see the importance of your position now? More than ever before. It is sort of a timely factor, Peter, that it sort of comes to light. And it is very beautiful because you were the man for the job, Peter, and no one else in this particular capacity. But what also opens up are some tremendously new avenues. Part of the beautiful things about this weekend, Peter, has been the recognition of everyone's own potential. And most importantly, on an outward level, it is sort of serving to wake up your potentials for the sake of realizing that finally, you are now ready to understand, and everyone is ready to understand, why Peter has been Peter. And that's a beautiful thing because there have been some questions about why Peter has been Peter in the past not because no one could know or no one could figure it out, obviously, from the Absolute sense it was clear, but it was never timely to know it before, Peter, since things were never where they were. Do you see that? And it is why there is an increased level of emphasis on you and on who and why you are what and who you are. So, remember that you are being watched, Peter, on both levels now. And the task that is set before you is by no means an easy one. But, because it is your task personally, it is one that you can do. That's the beautiful thing, Peter, it is yours entirely. However, through appropriation and function through yourself, by your own functioning, you are processing the potential energy which is given you to be who you are. And, thereby, by doing your job, you are making that energy available on the level of sharing to everyone else because you are doing your job. And you are benefiting immensely.

**Peter:** So, this information can be shared with others in a conversational manner.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** (with great emphasis): Of course! But you see, Peter, that is where the new frontier comes in. There is you and there is the individual with whom you are sharing and there is a third individual - The Lord Jesus Christ. And the pseudo-creators are observing by permission. But you see, it is a magic of three, Peter. What this is also helping you to do, and helping everyone to do, and this is what is so beautiful, Peter, is that, because you are participating first hand with that individual, you are enabling The Lord Jesus Christ to participate in a way that has never been permitted before. And because the methods of the past have been appropriated, and there are millions and millions who are devoted to the task of misappropriation on various levels of the pseudocreators - their minions, Peter - do not for a second think that those methods have not been completely subsumed. What this means is that,... again, this is a trip factor but it is a different kind of a trip factor because very well contained within the hierarchy of the negative state, under the control of the pseudo-creators, is this very well developed network of intelligence. And that energy of asking questions by the

pseudo-creators, even though it is their saving grace, you see, still fuels that entire counter-subversive element that works for them because they have not yet made their choice to be completely positive, obviously, Peter. So that energy, you see, completely fuels the process of the direction of their minions who are still working in very, very negative terms.

But, by virtue of the fact that you can participate with these individuals now and permit the infusion of Absolute Love, Wisdom, Forgiveness and Positive Energy, most of all Permission, you are also opening the door for whatever new energy needs to come between you, the individual with whom you are speaking and The Lord Jesus Christ, to add whatever new elements or to temper whatever elements are being discussed relative to you two individuals in a constantly new way that is completely, totally and always out of the grasp of the pseudo-creators.

Now, this is an important factor because if you can think about someone receiving the updates as they have been in the past, then the security factor would not be in place, do you see? In other words, it is just the individual who is reading it and then what they are reading and then, of course, the pseudo-creators looking over their shoulder. So, basically what this is saying is that all of the old elements have been subsumed. And the pseudo-creators, who are looking over their shoulder, are bound and determined to assure that whatever is being received in that context will be by imposition and not by the true position of The Lord Jesus Christ.

This is a very timely point and there is a lot to it, Peter. Again, so very much is being placed on your shoulders. But it is because now you are needed, very, very much, Peter, in this position. And you can sense the magnitude of it.

**Peter:** Because everyone knows that Mark is here and they all are waiting for the outcome of our work together, would it be possible to write them a letter informing them that this topic will be discussed in a face-to-face situation with me on a totally individual basis, in a conversational manner?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, even in that, Peter, there is a bit of a set up. But what would be, in fact, better, would be to write a letter that says that we are approaching a tremendous new level and that everyone has a part in it; and that it would be wise and wonderful and beautiful for everyone to place a new level of awareness and a new level of emphasis on their own ability to ask themselves questions. And you will see, Peter, that will lead to more openness and a more tremendous level of interaction between you and everyone else than what you proposed, in fact. Because it opens the door only to the positive and, thus, again, it will lead them to approach you from the level of their own individuality rather than from the level of obligation. You see, because if it were stated that they need to approach you from the conversational level due to the magnitude of it, they would feel impelled to do so by some other factors instead of the absolute purity of their heart. But if you approach them from the standpoint of saying, there is a new emphasis which is being placed on their own ability to ask questions, then the entire stage is set-up so that they will come to you from the absolute purity of their own heart; and then, that will fortify and make the conversation between you two, or between whomever, even that much better because it sets the stage for the third participant to be in the position of Absolute Freedom of exchange of ideas. But also there is another thing, Peter. You see, the pseudocreators would pounce on the kind of message that you proposed, I mean.

**Peter:** Pounce?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes. And the reason that they would do it is because they would say: "Ah, here is some information which we need." But, it is not at all inappropriate to contact these people. However, you see, it is a contact to help them to see, help them to



prepare themselves to ask their own questions and to indeed, be like you, Peter, from the standpoint of recognizing now that there is a new focus on the outward method of questioning and answering. And also knowing that the pseudo-creators are observing this; and this is through that channel of observing you guys, in that particular interaction that the pseudo-creators will stand to benefit the most from the positive aspect and not from the negative aspect. So, it would be appropriate to contact everybody. But also to contact from the standpoint of saying, "look at where the emphasis now falls. Very beautifully and wonderfully it falls on all of us." You may write that, Peter, and say, "because it is through the development of the process of questioning and answering yourselves on the outward level, that prepares you to be in a position to exchange this information." That's the key factor. You see, it is very simple, yet, it will represent such a tremendous level of complexity in its development, too. It is a new way, Peter.

You are encouraged now, Peter, from the standpoint of your own being, to review the tape and see what it means again. And pay particular attention to your conversation with Dan because the new level is on conversation now. And you will see, Peter, that a lot of questions... you have such tremendous potential now that it really is at your fingertips by virtue of who you are as Peter, that this is now waiting to be developed as well. Because that, again, is the new way, the new frontier and it holds a tremendous level of benefit for everyone, and significantly for the pseudo-creators.

**Peter:** Why do I have to go to Philadelphia?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, do you see?... and now is time to help you to answer your own question, Peter. Do you see here, what is being represented is a level of proximity. And look at the manner in which the workshop is being structured, it is on the most outward level, isn't it? So, it presents not only a really wonderful format for you to interface with the most outward level of what has been up until now - tremendous negativity, but it generates a tremendous opportunity and position, Peter, for there to be questions and answers both for yourself and for all of them. So, you see, there is another way that you are being watched. (Laughter). So, in a way, Peter, it is a wonderful thing. Again, the spotlight is on you. It signifies the beginning of the process of your ability to help yourself through this.

**Peter:** I do not know, what else should I ask?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, that is a wonderful question, Peter (joyous laughter), a wonderful question. Now, you can see that you have enough; but what would be nice, would be for you personally to review the tape and to begin the process of your thinking and then when Dan calls, you will be able to take this step-wise, Peter, because there is a lot of information that is contained here that, first of all, only you can begin to unravel and to decipher because it is very pertinent to you. But also, and this is what is important and very nice, is that because there is a new level of emphasis placed on a conversation, that you will be able to derive and unravel certain wonderful elements out of a conversation as well. And you will be able to see how wonderful this process is, Peter. And you will have help, do not think that you will not have help.

**Peter:** I hope so, I hope so because I would be lost.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** But, in essence, you won't, Peter, because you are ready for this now.

**Peter:** Well, I have to call Dan and tell him not to tell anyone about this Update. Is this one of the major reasons that I am coming to New York? To discuss this Update?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** That's right. Your choice of words is perfect, Peter, because it is to

discuss. And what it does, it provides for Dan and it provides for you, and everyone who takes part in the conversation, the ability to simply do that - to take part from the standpoint of all that they have been given, all that is part of their endowment and all indeed, which is the reason for them coming to planet Zero. There is a new focus now on everybody regarding who and why they are here. On who they are and why they are here. So you see, Peter, your beautiful book is being updated every minute.

**Peter:** Which book?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** *Who Are You and Why Are You Here?*

**Peter:** I thought it was the New Revelation.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, it is all part of the New Revelation, Peter. That's what is beautiful, you see now, it is boundless. And this is really beautiful from this point, Peter. So, please, do not despair.

**Peter:** I am not despairing but it is shocking, you know.

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, as you know, every new step has been met with certain unfamiliarity until you gain your footing. And you can see now, by virtue of how you feel at this moment - the tremendous, tremendous magnitude of this new step. There has been an incredible level of responsibility now that has been placed **on** your shoulders, Peter, but in a new way, in a way that there has never been before. And the most salient and important ingredient of it is Peter. You see, your personality, your method, mode of thinking, your abilities, your reactions, etc., are vital and instrumental, Peter, for what they are. What this means is that it opens the door for you to act and to interact as Peter from the standpoint of your ability; and you are being able to ask yourself questions and thereby derive answers on your most outward level of thinking. Do not underestimate this process. And this is it. Have a nice day."

(22)

## **Update 20**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 264-290, Update 20*

“February 25, 1994:

Good morning, Peter. This is the true Lord Jesus Christ speaking. From the most pure aspect of supply of information and new ideas, with positive and good intent and as clear and as applicable as these ideas may be for you on planet Zero now, let us proceed:

As you all have been aware, there has been, what you have been terming, a shift in the entire spiritual climate and condition that is resultant and yet motivated by a number of factors. We will begin with them now and then begin to address certain other factors of your choice a little bit later.

First of all, a key word which may be implemented for the purpose of description of what is

currently happening, is the word synergy (the joint action of elements that when taken together increase each other's effectiveness in working together). This is descriptive and timely for now because, as you see, and as you may know by reviewing the message of early July, 1993, this is a very good precursor because it is a message of pure love which was the last point of reference or shift to which this current shift will refer to.

Now, onto the notion of synergy: Because of the course that was agreed upon between The Lord Jesus Christ and all who are currently alive both on planet Zero and in other positions in the negative state, again, to repeat, everyone made the option and choice to assume their mission whether knowingly or not in the conscious or para-conscious realm. This is an important factor to remember because all of the elements that were constituent in the entire process of being and existence, unfolding the way that they have, were representative of agreements that everyone had made with The Lord Jesus Christ, in a sense, for the purpose of being removed from the true Creation; agreements that they themselves made with the pseudo-creators but ultimately with The Lord Jesus Christ.

Why is this important? Essentially, because everyone has had the sense of knowing what was right and proper for them to do, both the positive agents and those who are concerned with actions and courses of life which were non-positive, they inherently and intuitively recognized what was right for them to do. What application does this have? As you know, in some cases, for example, for an individual or human who is termed abnormal by your standards, it has been intuitively right and correct for, say, a paranoid psychotic to operate in the way that he or she does because that is consistent with what his or her mission of being a paranoid psychotic is. Simultaneously, it has been consistent with the mission of an agent of the positive state to operate in concordance with his or her intuition for the purpose of establishing and proceeding with the right elements of life which she or he has undertaken. Therefore, to be positive is inherently right and proper and intuitively verifiable for that individual.

What this is saying is that through the course of being and existence, it has been right and proper for certain individuals not to be right and proper. Therefore, there has always been a division or an interplay on the scale of justice, as you may perceive it, which assured the tendency of balance. In other words, the negative state has always had the tendency or the intuitive drive to balance out elements from the positive state. And vice versa: The agents of the positive state have always felt inherently and intuitively a tendency to balance out the negative state. And such was a necessary proposition for the entire course of being and existence in order to provide some balance or some railroad track by which being and existence could continue. If it indeed, were too negative, how could it continue? But simultaneously, if it were too positive, it would be violating its purpose as well.

In application to the here-and-now, what is an important view and positive aspect of where you all have been relative to what is now, is based on this notion of synergy. Because the pseudo-creators in particular, and all of their minions on planet Zero, have followed a particular path of development, they are now at a particular position where certain positive elements, manifested and represented by certain positive agents connected to the New Revelation, have come to their attention very, very pointedly. And, again, as you have assumed, and as many have assumed, the relationship between the positive and the pseudo-creators, whether it be planet Zero or on some para-realm, has always been assumed to be one of adversity. But now, and this message is parenthetically ready for only a few of you, Peter; and only a few of you can understand this, because the energy of refutability is pertinent to an individual only. For that reason, it could potentially throw some people off.

In essence, what is important to realize is that the development, action and behavior of certain positive agents on planet Zero, especially those who are integrally connected to the

New Revelation, now represent a tremendous curiosity to the pseudo-creators. This may be outlined as follows:

Because the pseudo-creators contain the genetic blueprints of all and in their estimation, all possible and expectable outcomes of such a blueprint, they have been watching the agents of the positive state, connected to the New Revelation, with very intense interest and close scrutiny, as well as humans proper on planet Zero. Up until this point they have had significant proof that all individuals would respond in concordance with the expected outcome of their genetic blueprint. But, and this is an important factor, certain agents of the positive state have not responded in concordance with their blueprints. What you have to understand too is that there is a particular corollary or appendix to their blueprints which, by their own choice, the agents of the positive state have elected to interpret in a particular manner. The pseudo-creators have known that certain humans have been endowed with positive energy which makes them recognize their responsibility and their accountability to the Lord Jesus Christ and The Lord Jesus Christ alone.

What is very interesting now, Peter, is that these agents have recognized by their own free will and choice their responsibility and accountability not only to The Lord Jesus Christ but to the pseudocreators as well. This is a very interesting point because if someone has the awareness that comes directly from The Lord Jesus Christ, who in the heck would have ever expected them to extend responsibility and accountability in a personal sense to the pseudo-creators? This has been very timely because the pseudo-creators did not expect it either. And what has begun to really throw things into a tailspin is this - this extension of responsibility and accountability to one's own pseudo-nature to the pseudo-creators and to one's absolute nature to The Lord Jesus Christ. This has stipulated an absolute, total, complete and multiversal accountability and responsibility. Essentially, the pseudo-creators figured that this was completely impossible. So, they have therefore been watching these agents of the positive state with incredible interest because, in essence, they are saying to themselves, "How is it possible that you could turn out like this, that you could respond like this and that you could act like this?" And this opens up a tremendous number of doors, Peter. The reason that this is so, and the reason that these doors are opened and the purpose and function that they serve, are as follows:

The pseudo-creators, by virtue of the fact that they are the most tremendously curious beings in existence, necessarily have to pay attention to what these positive agents are doing. Because by following their curiosity, they are beginning to answer their own questions and, in turn, are helping the agents of the positive state answer questions of a spiritual significance that have never been dreamt possible on planet Zero. But also the pseudo-creators have realized, even though they have not yielded yet, Peter, they have realized that the path of exploration does benefit all of Creation but it benefits themselves first. And that is their driving force. But the path that is leading to this is one of **synergy**. Or it leads, in fact, to **synergy**.

Because various agents of the positive state (those who accepted the New Revelation as the Absolute Word of The Lord Jesus Christ) have dropped the guard that they have used in the past, they are able to simply say to the pseudo-creators, "How may I help you?" This has been a tremendous leap forward, Peter. It signifies that whatever path the pseudo-creators need to follow towards enlightenment of Absolute Truth, the agents of the positive state will help them do so. And what this does, even though all avenues for the pseudo-creators to finish their work on planet Zero and in the realms of the negative state are still open, accessible, viable and valid, what this generosity that is supplied by the agents of the positive state is doing to them is, again referring to the word "**synergy**," providing a way to combine the energy of the pseudocreators with the energy of the agents of the positive state in order to lead only to an outcome by which the pseudo-creators are able and willing to recognize the consequences of their own choices.

And this is what is critical now because it signifies that the agents of the positive state who were responsible and accountable for this kind of action, have gone way beyond any sort of trip factor, Peter.

What this means is that you may regard this as the trip mechanism on a trap. Before, as you know, any kind of proximity to the pseudocreators would have implied suffering the potential of being converted or dissuaded by their energy. But, here is a very, very timely statement, and one which is heralded with tremendous joy and delight in the positive state, and it is the most beautiful recognition, that all that comes from the Absolute Within is, indeed, true, right, just and righteous in its own regard; and that it is for the first time the absolute verity of Truth contained in the New Revelation has pervaded the human shield in the form and encapsulation of the agents of the positive state so as to be intuitively verifiable as absolutely true and irrefutable; and also to be recognized as so by the pseudo-creators. How else would they be able or willing even from the most remote standpoint to approach the agents of the positive state from the standpoint of asking "Now what is this, why is this, and why are we so interested in knowing it.

So, to further this point once more, the concept of **synergy** now means that the pseudo-creators and the agents of the positive state can work together as never before in the essence and semblance of a combination of their energy. Because, as you know, the only outcome of such a process is a positive one. And you may think of the element or the input of positive energy as an insulator, Peter, as an insulator on an electric wire, for example. So that the wire is able to conduct electricity, but it is never able to lose electricity to its surroundings, and simultaneously, no one can be shocked by touching the wire. Now, this has a twofold response and a twofold application. First, the factor of insulation permits the pseudocreators to continue with some semblance of free thinking while not able to do any further damage, in essence. By permission in being able to proceed with free thinking, there is an infusion of positive energy and therefore positive assistance, and you may use the term guidance when it comes to the pseudo-creators, Peter, because even though guidance is not appropriate for the agents of the positive energy, it is for those of the negative.

With that in mind, the second point is that they are able to be insulated from doing themselves any harm. In other words, they are able to be more and more focused and, in essence, better cared for by this insulating and positive infusion of energy from The Lord Jesus Christ, but most importantly, by the careful hand of those agents of the positive state who are responsible for this task. So, it is as if an agent of the positive state has wrapped a blanket around the shoulders of the pseudo-creators, Peter. Now, why is this important? You see, if the agents of the positive state, who are active in this response, were to keep their distance from them, from the standpoint of recognizing adversity, well, then in essence, the pseudo-creators could look at their blueprint and say "You see, we told you this would happen. Because even though you are agents of the positive state, we created your capsule through which you operate, and therefore, we still have a very high probability of subversion and winning in an absolute sense rather than in a relative sense."

But, because certain agents have been willing to bend, in essence, compromise a little bit, they have had a twofold realization. First, that they can indeed help the pseudo-creators, not in the mission of a pseudo-creator, per se, but in the mission of conversion. And secondly, and this is most important, by going out on a limb, so to speak, those positive agents have fortified their own energy, their own reliance on themselves, and ultimately on the Lord Jesus Christ, and most importantly, on their own abilities, a million-fold, Peter. This makes them by their very proximity to the pseudocreators, which is an act of the absolute through the relative kindness and absolute accountability, more and more able to do their mission and more and more to provide a bridge by which the pseudo-creators may come over closer to the absolute energy of The Lord Jesus Christ for the purpose of simply asking, and, most importantly, answering their own questions.



It is important now to recognize the next point. Now everything has a very, very elemental context, both of presentation and of existence, Peter. The reason that this is important is because throughout the entire history of planet Zero, the entire history of the negative state, and indeed the entire history of all, certain questions needed to be answered, they needed to be exhausted completely and with one hundred percent surety. This was given by absolute permission in the space-time continuum a long time ago - as you may perceive it. So much time in this realm has been required for answering these questions and for satisfying the need to know.

And finally, the entire course and presentation of all that is and may be perceived for you in your earthly realm on planet Zero, except for the pseudo-creators in their pseudo-universal realm, is the recognition that everything is now reduced to the most elemental level because so much has been accomplished, so much has been answered both incorrectly and correctly. Incorrectly from the standpoint of the pseudo-creators due to the fact that they have built up a very significant cache of false information. But, the value of that false information is that in the here-and-now they are able and willing to make comparisons between what is actually happening and what they perceived would happen. Here is the first introduction to the cosmic glitch that nullifies their existence, Peter. In order for this to happen properly, via the permission of The Lord Jesus Christ, do you remember from the New Revelation that something was going to be planted, which would have seemed immensely insignificant but yet tremendously potent, into them for the purpose of disarming the actions of the pseudo-creators? And it was not that the absolute energy that permitted their being and existence was going to provide them with some self-destructing mechanism. That would not be appropriate. Rather, what was planted from the very, very first point of their existence up until now has been a certain ability of their own to be self-aware, and thereby, to lead them to certain questions, and therefore, to certain answers. If they realized that there is some inconsistency, then they would expend tremendous levels of energy going backwards and forwards trying to find out where the glitch in their existence is. The introduction to that has been provided by certain agents of the positive state, connected to the New Revelation. And though it seems reprehensible and unthinkable to work with the pseudocreators, in effect you have been working with them all along.

And now, you may view this whole process in terms of a visual metaphor as a pinnacle, Peter, a pinnacle or something conically shaped that definitely has a taper as one approaches the top. Now, even though in the essence of true divine existence there is no pinnacle because that would assume that there is a highest point that one could reach, from the standpoint of the pseudo-creators, there is a highest point that one could assume in their incarnation as the pseudo-creators. And, even though the specifics of this metaphor are not being described now, the purpose that it is being given is as follows. Those few agents of the positive state that are responsible for working synergistically with the pseudo-creators (those that are integrally connected to the New Revelation only) on planet Zero at this point, have as their charge and as their role, the mission of helping the pseudo-creators reach that pinnacle which represents the complete answering of their own questions. Through that, and this is the mode of conversion that was hinted upon earlier, Peter, the pseudo-creators will be able to recognize, through the help of working with, by and through the positive agents of The Lord Jesus Christ, that the only way, in fact, to proceed is to convert.

What does this mean? Because, as you know, their energy and their knowledge is great and extensive, the only way to really subvert their process is by providing them with accessibility to answers to their own questions. Because if their questions are answered on their own ground, on their own territories so to speak, it is not as if they would be imposed upon them. So, let us reduce this to an even more elemental stance, Peter. Suppose that you are on the street and meet a pseudo-creator and give him a copy of the New Revelation and say: "Here is Absolute Truth". Obviously, they would refute it because they have so much energy that

has been built up over the entire process and history of blocks, of impositions, of traps, of spells of anxiety that they themselves have imposed upon you, Peter, in the process of the entire transmission of the New Revelation. The pseudo-creators are very, very familiar with their own interpretation of it. Now you may think of this as follows: There have been various translations of the New Revelation into various languages on planet Zero. Think for a moment of the translation of the New Revelation into the language of the pseudo-creators which in effect has gone through a translation code on a computer, Peter, such that virtually every word has been subverted into falsity. So, what you may think of now is that every word that is contained in the New Revelation has a corresponding code word in the pseudo--translation which the pseudo-creators now keep, which only incites falsity and evil on their part.

But, what is interesting is that, by permission of The Lord Jesus Christ, and only by permission of The Lord Jesus Christ, they are able to answer their own questions on their own ground. And certain agents of the positive state, connected to the New Revelation, are associated with helping them to answer their questions in such a manner that it makes perfect and irrefutable sense to them. But you see, the beauty in this, Peter, is that even though the pseudocreators have been absolutely immersed in evil and falsity for the entirety of their existence, the only way out of their predicament is for their own evil and falsity to attain complete and one hundred percent closure. And this may be done only by them answering their own questions on their own ground by their own terminology in their own way. But you see, the glitch that was mentioned before has come about and has come to light as a result of them being who they are. And for this reason, it is now timely that those agents of the positive state who are responsible for meeting the pseudo-creators halfway on the bridge (those connected to the New Revelation) and saying: "Look, I am here to help you answer your questions," that they do so. That is the one potent way now by which the pseudocreators can cross the bridge and in effect, no longer be pseudocreators.

The beauty in this message is that there were certain opportunities and certain potentials recognized before, for the pseudo-creators to grasp all of the energy that was at their disposal and cast tremendous, tremendous havoc, destruction, and devastation as a result of their perception of closure, being self-contained within their own negative and false ideology. But because they are looking at certain individuals and saying: "Why is it that you are the way that you are?" Why are they focusing on Mark, for example, and asking: "Why does he do what he does? It doesn't make sense because we have his genetic blueprint, we have his number, so to speak, and yet he still persists in this. So in essence, what is the deal?" Or focusing on others of the New Revelation, as you know, Peter.

The interesting point is this: You may visually perceive this entire process as looking at the pseudo-creators who are stuck in a hole, Peter. And you offer them your hand and say, "I can help you come out of that hole if you wish". But yet they look up at you, and you are not standing in a hole, you are standing on the ground. And they say, "How is it possible that you are standing on the ground when we pseudo-created you?" And yet nonetheless, you give them your hand, and you help them out of the hole. And they will take your hand not because they are recognizing the absolute sincerity, the absolute compassion with which you extend your hand, even though that is your motivation. But they take your hand because, one, they recognize that it is a way out of the hole, and two, they recognize that their pseudo-curiosity is driving them in an absolute way to come up out of that hole and see why in the heck you are not in a hole, too.

Thirdly, and most importantly, and this is the beautiful aspect of it, Peter: this is the little tiny door or window that is provided by The Lord Jesus Christ's absolute energy. It says that there is an opportunity for the pseudo-creators to look at this process after they have stepped out of their hole and recognize its true origin. And to see, in no uncertain terms, in a highest level of regard, the truth of the situation, the beautifulness of the situation, the true compassion of

the situation; and even though they are not at that position yet, and this is why synergy is important, they are preparing to grasp your hand , Peter; **they are at a point of recognition of that right now.** In other words, they are deep in their hole, and they can see you standing out of the hole. And the entire sequence of what is to come is relevant and proprietary to their preparing to ask you for help out of the hole, Peter.

As before, and as in the future, in a relative sense, anyway, the specifics of how this will transpire are yet depending upon a multitude of choices. But what is very, very beautiful... and things are being interrupted right now so that you will recognize, Peter, that only a few people are ready to recognize and understand the meaning of this. What it means is that certain agents of the positive state, only those who are integrally connected to the New Revelation, by virtue of the fact that they volunteered to carry their mission to complete fruition in an absolute sense, are now ready and prepared to undertake this next step and sequence of development and assistance to the pseudo-creators. Because of their intense curiosity at why certain positive entities are the way they are, and yet, according to their thinking they are not supposed to be that way, in a quest for further knowledge, indeed in order to arm their own weapons in a pseudo-sense, so that they may contribute to their own memory banks and to add to their computer hard disk, as you may perceive it, information and energy which they automatically thought would always be there but in essence is not, this curiosity and this drive is, in essence, a curiosity and a drive and quest for absolute truth, Peter.

So, in a very beautiful sense this is their own demise. The fact that they are curious and hungry for knowledge, and this is the glitch that we were talking about, which in a perverted sense is designed to go into fortifying their own position, in essence, unbeknownst to them, breaks down their position because this beautiful infusion of energy upholds the fact that their position is not necessary anyway.

Now, we have jumped ahead millennia here, Peter, because it is suggested and implied what, in fact, the outcome of this is. But for the pseudo-creators, because they are so adopted and so involved in their own process of intense curiosity and intense acquisition of energy, that, for your purpose, all comes down to a very, very, very simple level. And that simplicity may be characterized as Absolute Compassion, Absolute Love, Absolute Assistance, Absolute Help. And the reason that this is described as such is simply because of the fact that the pseudo-creators are now ready and in a position to act synergistically with the agents of the positive state and ultimately with The Lord Jesus Christ to bring about whatever is necessary for them to completely answer their own questions so that in essence there are no longer any questions. Therefore, by eliminating the need for them to go on blindly adding to their own coffers of pseudo-knowledge, they may add to their knowledge in a rightful sense. In other words, using true and right knowledge by the landmarks that have been established through the agents of the positive state by The Lord Jesus Christ.

Do you remember, Peter, a long time ago, in ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***, it was indicated that something would be triggered in the pseudo-creators? Everyone perceived that this would be a catastrophic triggering. But in essence this is the first triggering which prepares the pseudo-creators to continue asking questions not only on their side but to also come across the bridge and ask the questions, "Why are you the way you are especially now? You are not supposed to be that way!" And it is in the most beautiful, simple and humble little way that this has happened. And it has only transpired because certain agents of the positive state have done their job, Peter. This is a very, very beautiful thing to realize. For it is proof in the verity of the entire structure and reason for the existence of planet Zero, the Zone of Displacement and all the Hells. And, most importantly, and this is the most beautiful aspect that can be transmitted today, by the process of the pseudo-creators asking these questions, satisfying these certain interruptions in their pseudo-knowledge, they are bringing about, in turn, the resolutions by which, the entire Zone of Displacement is now in

the process of taking the first step toward becoming the Zone of Placement instead. Now, it is important to realize that this is just a first step, Peter. But it signifies and represents the most maximum level of shift that is possible.

The third point that we will deal with this morning is that you, Peter, have had certain events that have come up in a very, very important and impactful way to signify the importance and nature of this shift. First of all, in dealing with your own sense of guilt, Peter, relative to that which has transpired with certain legal custody cases from your past professional life. Certain prisoners, who were under your care many years before, and who were paroled, after their release committed multiple murders (eight murders altogether), as you know. The fact that you would refer to them at the here-and-now would indicate even symbolically, a return, of both of you to that particular position, and of the pseudo-creators returning from then to now, for the sake of activating the entire reasoning and process of "why" and "what" for the here-and-now. Now, in your position, as you know, this brought about a tremendous level of anxiety for obvious reasons. However, the outcome was this: One of the potential scenarios was to destroy you, or in another manner of speaking, to incapacitate you. On the other hand, the other potential was the recognition from the absolute position of acknowledging the free will and choice and faith of all individuals who were involved. The only way that scenario could have played out importantly, Peter, with truth as one of its elements, is by recognizing that each and every individual who was involved in all of those scenarios had volunteered to be in that position, and therefore, they volunteered to take part in a way that would bring this entire situation to fruition for the purpose of exemplification and clarification for the pseudo-creators and for no other reason. Why else would it have occurred?

And even though the impact of it was extremely pronounced, as you can attest to, the importance of the situation lies in the fact that its outcome was right and proper as far as you were concerned and in terms of realizing the free will and choice of every individual involved. Now, why would it be timely that it would come up at this point? Because the shift of the pseudo-creators to ask questions is one of tremendous magnitude, those triggering factors which were important for you through the road map of your life and, indeed, had their root in your own genetic blueprint, their activation would have had a tremendous impact, necessarily. But also, what was necessary was that you survive that activation, or in your case, Peter, that reactivation. You see, for the pseudo-creators, it is not the firsthand actualization of an event that has potential for them; it is the reactualization. And thereby, that taps into the genetic sequence and structure of the guilt mechanism in the human mind, Peter, as you know. Very often, the very first exercising of an event or some sort of action does not carry any of the impact that its review does, one or two years down the line. This is not for a fortuitous reason because, as you may think of it, many events that have transpired in your life have assumed their impact only after you have reviewed them mentally many times over.

Now, the second point is this, and it is very interesting because it pertains to the letter you just read, Peter. (The letter came from one of the readers of the New Revelation who professes to be a follower of Swedenborg's teachings. ) There still is a contingent that may be perceived as the self-checking contingent of the pseudo-creators. In other words, there is their main focus which is based on tremendous curiosity, and acquisition of knowledge, but there are also various arms of the pseudo-creators that are constantly active with the responsibility and charge of pseudo-verifying all information. In other words, there are certain arms of the pseudo-creators whose sole charge and responsibility is to ask questions, to cause turmoil, upheaval, etc., never with the intention of resolving anything, Peter. But because their purpose for being in existence is only to ask questions and, in fact, never resolve anything-then nothing will be resolved, since that is not their job. The job of that particular section of the pseudo-creators is to maintain everything in a constant state of upheaval by constantly asking questions, and indeed, avoiding any kind of resolution whatsoever. So, that person is partly associated with this and therefore, serves a very active

and positive purpose in the end because while this arm of the pseudo-creators is still active, Peter, it means that partially, they derive energy for their curiosity through this activity. And therefore, even though that particular arm of the pseudo-creators assumes that nothing but the questions and upheaval will be in activity for eternity, in essence, it is providing its own Achilles heel (vulnerable point), because it inadvertently drives the curiosity factor of the pseudocreators to continue asking questions.

But, the closer that they come to satisfying their own knowledge, the more and more the answers to their questions approximate an absolute sense. And this is the beautiful installment, Peter. The farther over that they come to the positive side of the bridge, the more and more pure the answers will become. Because of the purity of the answer, their energy, in fact, becomes more and more pure.

And in fact, then, what was perceived to be a self-destruct mechanism doesn't even need to be so. In essence, what it is, is that they are becoming more and more accustomed to the truth of The Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore, satisfying their questions in an absolute sense. This will not happen quickly, but it is happening. And what it means is that the pseudo-creators are putting themselves more and more and more in a position to recognize what the truth really is. And, it is not as though they would simply convert to the positive state with no accountability for their actions. For indeed, this is a very, very difficult thing for them to do as well. But, because of their insatiable curiosity which drives them forward, this also provides a window for absolute purity to have a foothold in their existence where it never has before.

And so anyway, Peter, for your own purposes, you may expect a lot of noise. Now, in essence this is all for today, but we may address just a couple of peripheral factors, Peter. First of all, you recognize the tremendous beauty, tremendous logic and tremendous process of flowing that is associated with this latest shift. And, you may also see, if you choose to, that there is a proof in the process. And that is this: By a sole arrangement with The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute Love and Energy, such a process as this would be possible. And again, even though it is not a process that is occurring rapidly, overnight so-to-speak, it is still a possibility. And the only way this possibility could transpire is through the Absolute Love of The Lord Jesus Christ. The form that is now being adopted is that everyone is continuing to do their job and to follow what is absolutely their own nature. And through this process, but,... but, importantly through the insulating help factor of the agents of the positive state, this process is able to continue. And thereby, each of the pseudo-creators and each of the individuals through whom they work on planet Zero is thereby enabled and guaranteed the ability to answer their own questions through themselves and exhaust the usefulness of each of those questions and thereby put themselves into a position of recognition of the Absolute Love, Wisdom, Energy, Forgiveness and, most of all, Permission of The Lord Jesus Christ. This is very important for now. And again, it is reiterated that this, too, is simply and merely an introduction to this whole process. For it is vast, vast, and seemingly overwhelming, Peter.

So, that is all for today.

February 26, 1994

Good morning, Peter. Now is the time to continue from the standpoint of understanding something very simple. Yesterday you were given the opportunity to study a little bit of the mechanics of operation, the entire process by which the pseudo-creators are observing that which is positive; and, in fact, their method of satisfying their own curiosity and their own questions which will inadvertently and yet, directly benefit all of being and existence.

But now, for the purpose of today and for the purpose of your own clarification, Peter, stop for a moment and look at what is transpiring. For the longest time, messages have been coming



in this particular form. You have been listening and observing, many times recording, many times transmitting, many times transcribing for the purpose of clarifying these spiritual issues which surround you and surround those of the New Revelation here on planet Zero. At times it has been observed as though it is a bit of a strange phenomenon how these messages are transmitted and how they are distributed amongst the readers and thereby evidenced to various individuals on planet Zero - this new information, that is.

And, you are simply asked to look at something today that will begin to clarify many things and indeed will begin to shed light on the next step of everyone's responsibility and accountability, including yours, Peter. It is through the process of following your inquisitiveness which is planted in you by virtue of your own nature that leads you to explore these issues and leads you to ask these questions. Is it not correct? (Yes).

Then, what is really being established here today through the mechanics of speaking through Mark and your recording and your transcribing and your dissemination of this information, is a wonderful example of asking questions for yourselves. Now, as you know, at one time, many years ago, messages would come and you yourselves would almost be in a position of paralysis waiting for the next messages to transpire. In other words, there was a tremendous dependency fostered not upon the question but upon the message. What is interesting here is to note that because of this history and because things are now as they are, you yourselves have provided a tremendous model not only for the pseudo-creators but for all of Creation. For as Creation is structured and as the individual sentient mind is structured, enlightenment can and may come about through the process of asking questions; and now, in particular, of asking yourselves questions.

And the reason that this is valid and that this is timely right now, Peter, is as follows: There is what has come concurrently with this information about the pseudo-creators' method and mechanics of operation, that is, a parallel simplicity which is a necessary ingredient, and indeed an essential ingredient, which must accompany this process of the pseudo-creators' to indeed further it to make it possible. Now, as you recall, anything in the past that was complex, convoluted and very highly developed on the level of the schematic, was indeed pertinent to the pseudo-creators. But for that to function, there also had to be a concurrent simplicity that had to be directly from the Absolute elements of Love and Wisdom. The reason that this is so is that for the pseudo-creators to be active at the current level in which they now operate, there had to be some factor which permitted that activity level to be in existence. In other words, in the past, there has always been a semblance of balance. The negativity of the pseudo-creators has always been balanced out by the positivity of those who were in action on planet Zero and elsewhere in being and existence. This was necessary.

Because of the elements of synergy that have now occurred, and have begun to be implemented, you may think of the process of balance now as being bypassed. For if synergy is to take its next step, and indeed come to fruition, there will be to a certain degree an outpouring of assistance and help, energy, tremendous energy, in the form of help which will go towards the pseudo-creators; indeed, in the process of assisting them in what they need to do and what they need to ask and how they need to proceed and how they need to channel that energy for the purpose of proceeding.

Let us address some points now. The first point can be called translation. If you were to describe the process and the history by which information has been disseminated on planet Zero, it would be received strangely, Peter, due to the fact that the description would be viewed as odd. Because planted in everyone is the ability to recognize the process of asking and discerning. That exists in everyone, only in varying degrees, as you know. Now, because there had to be a certain process of righting, righting in the context of correcting, over time, things needed to occur as they have, transmissions have had to come for this purpose in order to implement and in order to rectify. But what this has done and what this has set the

stage for is preparing every individual in being and existence to ask questions from their own within. So, as you see, a certain level of rectification had to occur in order to prepare and supply the missing elements that could not be present in the inhabitants of planet Zero because certain elements were subtracted or indeed subordinated when everyone was born on planet Zero. So, there had to be a certain re-learning that took place in order to prepare the stage for individuals to ask their own questions.

But, even the pseudo-creators themselves, as was described yesterday, have an intense and driving curiosity, which does what? Promotes the asking of questions. Without the essential work that was done, without the proper attitude toward the positive state and all that is proper and good, the entire foundation upon which everyone could stand to prepare themselves to ask the proper questions, would never have been built. And without that, of course, all of the survey work, all of the research work done by the pseudocreators would have been circular and would have led them back in their own self-deceiving reasoning - circular reasoning.

Now, what is essential about this first point is the recognition that tremendous work has been established by you guys, and by others, which has permitted this process to no longer have any elements of strangeness, of eccentricity, or of the bizarre. And the reason for it is that it represents on the highest level possible here, the inherent ability, tendency and need, necessity and right to ask questions.

Now, the second point: In the process of conclusion or in the process of answering questions, there is also for the sake of the principle, and nothing else, the necessity or the need to be directional about the information. What does this mean? The directionality or applicability of the information that is derived from asking questions, in essence, leads toward living a life of truth, a life that is, as you may perceive it, right. Why is this important? Well, first of all, for every relative entity in being and existence, there are infinite numbers of scenarios of perception of the proper life. Some are motivated by proper elements, positive, good true elements; others are motivated by false elements. All that one needs to do is look around planet Zero in its current state to see that this is true. And, the important factor is this: Even the pseudo-creators themselves are leading themselves, by virtue of their questions, to resolve certain anomalies that are existing in their being and existence. And this is the interesting factor. If lives are dominated by anomaly, then there is always a question. If there is always a question, there is a twofold response. Either, number one, continue responding and living the life in terms of the one relative individual's perception of what it is to pursue their correct ideal of life. And that becomes circular. Or number two, continue to ask questions for the purpose of resolving the anomalies. So you see, the pseudo-creators have been in their own mode and method of operation long enough so that their circular nature of existence, which was fed only by the apparent fascination with the outcome of planet Zero, had become, in fact, very circular; and there was, in some respect, the sensibility of closure that led them to pay particular attention to certain members of the positive state (those integrally connected to the New Revelation).

Now, if there is not some perception of closure of this kind of life for the pseudo-creators, why would they have paid such particular attention to those various members of the positive state who volunteered to be here for the purpose of this exemplification? Why would they have paid such particular attention to those who did not follow their expected genetic blueprint? It is true that they are tremendously curious beings but ask yourself why would these so very few individuals, who have not turned out according to the expected genetic blueprint, have raised so many questions? This is an interesting point. And indeed, if that which was inherent in the make-up of the pseudo-creators was not faulty to some level, they would not have ever begun to pay so much attention to anomalies in their system.

Now, this leads to the third point. And this point is concerned with what to do and where to go with the entire process. This question may be asked in these simple terms because, what is it

that is key to understanding where this is all going? As you know, you have volunteered to come and to be present on planet Zero at this particular time in the time-space continuum and you have volunteered most specifically for the purpose of being present when tremendous changes would occur in the entire fabric and structure of Creation. It is not sufficient to say that the entire process would be rectified if everyone had a chance to read the New Revelation. Because if that were indeed the case, you would have a tremendous upheaval and a tremendous response that would be very akin to those which you are receiving right now, Peter. Tremendous questions, tremendous refuting of the ideas that are present there. (E.g., the letter from the Swedenborgian gentleman.) So, again, through the position of compassion, simplicity, and Absolute Permission, which has been infused and permitted by The Lord Jesus Christ to occur on planet Zero and everywhere else, you may begin to focus now on the entire process of rectification. This is where it is all going and where it is beginning to transpire. Because, as you know, no true Absolute life could begin to even take hold while the questions of this nature were being answered in the form of the negative state.

The important aspect of this perception is to understand that you are all rightfully placed in the here-and-now. And, because the here-and-now is beginning to adopt and assume particular characteristics of true life due to the fact that the process of rectification is where it is currently, you may begin to assure yourselves, to be assured, that this directionality represents the true culmination of your missions on planet Zero. But yet, only the beginning of your true mission. This is interesting from the standpoint of translation because you who have made the transition from humans proper, doing what you should have been doing as humans, into your position currently, by this factor, you represent the most beautiful transition from the standpoint of asking questions, resolving questions, and beginning a true life. But yet, this comes under the entirety, the total and complete heading, of doing your mission. And this is what is particularly beautiful about this point.

And now, this leads to point number four. It is timely, positive and true to recognize in an absolute sense, compassion, mercy, and forgiveness, Peter. You may for a moment, reflect and think about your own life in the specifics of true generosity and true compassion and true kindness. For this has been at times, Peter, a missing element by you not recognizing it in you. And we will refer now specifically to those episodes which were discussed yesterday, and which have given you such tremendous anxiety. You know, inherently, that the specific involvements, your own specific motivation in that regard, was mercy and kindness. Because there was some motivation and some alteration of that energy to produce a different outcome, one that you had, in fact, no control over, it represents how for the time, and how for that particular space of being, that energy could be manipulated, distorted, bastardized, and re-used according to the precepts of the pseudo-creators at that time; and most importantly, their negative minions.

Now, what is important, however, is to review that whole episode and that whole position from the position of the here-and-now. Because, Peter, this is relevant in that you are an individual who operates from the standpoint of mercy and compassion and kindness. And the reason that this example is timely and had to take the form that it has, is to set for all of Creation the most perfect example of the mechanism of operation for survival for yourselves. Think now about the entirety of the history of being and existence, how it has always been characterized by violence, by hurt, by retribution, and most importantly, by the effects that these have left upon the mental image of individuals. As was described yesterday, Peter, often times, the initial event or occurrence of something in and of itself does not have the impact that is sustained by a mental review of that particular event. In other words, any particular event in being and existence may or may not be traumatic or negatively impacting by its own initial occurrence. But when it is dwelled upon by the sentient mind, especially with whatever predisposition, positive or negative that a particular sentient mind is given to, there is a compounding effect that is built up over time such as to yield a tremendous level of either

positive energy through the process of forgiveness, or a tremendous level of negative energy through the process of resentment and retribution.

What you have at this point, throughout the majority of humanity, is a tremendous collective level of resentment and retribution. All you need to do is look out your window to see this currently. Why is this timely? Due to this fact, through this collective energy, and due to the fact that there is a fueling, often times, of a collective direction of the minions of the pseudo-creators, it is very timely and extremely important to adopt the position of even greater mercy and forgiveness and kindness to all. This will help all individuals if you of the positive nature adopt this position for your operation in every regard since it will counteract, first of all, the effect of this collective resentment and retribution; and secondly, it will further the pseudo-creators in answering their own questions. You see, what is interesting is that through the process of accepting the entirety of what you are, you are thereby acknowledging to The Lord Jesus Christ that you do, in fact, accept the entirety of your mission and that you are working one hundred percent through that which has been given you, through that which makes the entirety of your endowment, for that which is essentially you. By complete and total acknowledgement of who and what you are before The Lord Jesus Christ, you are then able to accept the entirety of what you are, and operate at full capacity within what you are. This has never been completely done before. And because there has always been a certain peripheral amount of energy given towards balancing out the negative state, what does this mean? It means, essentially, that you had to assume that there was a certain block of positive energy that was not personalized to you even though it existed within you. And this block of positive energy had to be forfeited in a way into a collective balance so as to balance out the energy of the negative state.

So, in other words, there was a constant process of giving or donating blocks of energy that would have otherwise gone into your own process of personalization for the purpose of balancing out the collective negativity of the negative state. But now, through the act and process and mechanization of synergy, that energy, which normally would have gone into balancing the scale, is now available to you all for increased personalization because it is no longer needed for that balance, Peter. The reason that it is not is that if the balance is tipped a little bit towards the pseudo-creators, that is fine because that in essence may be viewed as a little more energy going towards the support or superstructure of their own bridge, of their part of the bridge, to be able to come over and work with you all for the purpose of satisfying the requirements necessary in their process of questioning.

So, what does this mean? This new energy that is available now in a personal sense, can be used in fact, to fortify yourselves so that each of you on a personal level is able to interact more effectively with the pseudo-creators, in essence. Now what does this mean with respect to you personally? You may dispel the doubts and the repulsion that you normally had experienced prior to this level, because you see, certain events and scenarios may present themselves that you would never have permitted yourselves to take part in before. In other words, let us assume that there was a certain part of you that recognized the fact that you would never ever do something, a hypothetical something, because this hypothetical something had connotations of negativity or of typical life on planet Zero. Obviously, the pseudo-creators never expected to confront you on that particular front because, Peter, it was always assumed that you would never do it due to the fact that it was inherently human or inherently negative. However, because of this new infusion of energy, it may present itself to you on some certain level in the form of an opportunity to do what would be considered ostensibly human since now it is part of your mission. It is a little bit of a paradox but actually it can be resolved in the following very simple description.

Let us say that there was some place that you would never go because it would be typically human to go there, Peter. The pseudocreators would never expect you to go there. And they would never expect to challenge or confront you on that particular position because you

would never be there. But now, it is shifted a little bit because if it is necessary that you do, in fact, go there, and be in that particular realm for the reason that it is of the greatest assistance to the pseudo-creators, it will spur their questioning even further due to the fact that they would regard that choice as, "how in the heck would Peter ever go there? Why~ He is not a typical human." And they would then further their own process of questioning because they could not for a million years understand why you would do that action. It is not expected of you because, who are you to go there? You are Peter.

But, what this is saying is that there is an opening of some new doors, of availability of proximity, and most importantly of function, which have never been available to you before because that energy had been devoted to the process of balancing out the scale between the positive and the negative on planet Zero and now can be adopted and used in a new level. And this level is by appropriation. This signifies a tremendous step forward. And also one which the pseudocreators have never ever expected. But most importantly, again, it is by the process of love, mercy, forgiveness, and compassion, specifically compassion, Peter.

Now, for your benefit, you are asked personally, and others are asked personally also, to question themselves in terms of what compassion means and to provide for yourselves your own definition, over time, of course. And the beautiful part about this is that it is preparing you in an even greater sense to understand the absolute capacity of compassion, the absolute capacity, therefore, of love, and specifically of forgiveness. And remember, Peter, that forgiveness is a bilateral process - for others, and specifically for yourself. By your own explorations you will be able to give this dimension for yourself. But as you know, things have taken a new turn, both here in Santa Barbara and elsewhere. And it is most timely and most beautiful that this could proceed as follows, in its sequence and in its position.

Now, there are certain other thoughts that will come to you, Peter, in your process of transcription and in your process of review. And this is the right way it needs to occur, because it will provide your own level of personalization to this message and, most importantly, to these concepts. Because you now know that the emphasis is on furthering these concepts from within and you have had a tremendously instrumental part in helping people ask their own questions. But now it is time to develop the process of furthering the questions and the concepts from within. This is the simple nature of this message, and in essence, it caps off what needed to be furthered today, Peter. However, at this point, you may proceed to transmit some other ideas, related to the nature of this shift, which were discussed with you, Peter, a few days prior Mark's arrival to Santa Barbara.

Some other aspects of this shift relate to the terms **transmutation** and **apportionment**. As you know, the meaning of **transmutation** indicates a change from one nature, substance, form or condition into another - very often into an opposite of its original nature, content, form or whatever. On the other hand, the word **apportionment** signifies distribution or allocation proportionally of that which is being apportioned.

The pseudo-creators, in the process of activation of the negative state, used the principle of transmutation by which they were able to take some particular energies of the positive state and transmute them into the negative state. Once they succeeded in this process, they apportioned all that energy throughout the Zone of Displacement and planet Zero.

From this fact you can see that the entire content and nature of the negative state originated from the energies that were apportioned to the positive state. As you know, those energies have been continuously emanating from The Lord Jesus Christ and subsequently, also from all the members of the positive state, as well as all agents of the positive state in the Zone of Displacement and on planet Zero. Once any member of the positive state is imbued with those energies, emanating from The Lord Jesus Christ. by his or her nature, condition, process and state, such a member, in turn, emanates those energies, in their unique content,



as represented by the unique nature of that member, into Creation, thus, contributing his/her unique experiences to the perfection and beautification of the entire Creation. This is the normal process.

However, the pseudo-creators were able to utilize those energies for their own purposes in the process of activation and establishment of the negative state and life on planet Zero. From this situation you can see clearly that the entire life of the negative state and on planet Zero derives from the transmuted energies of the positive state. But with this shift and with the previous important shifts, of which you have been informed in the process of their occurrence, Peter, as reflected in all the updates, the situation in this respect drastically changed.

As you remember, some time ago, you were informed that the positive state encircled the negative state and by the powers of The Lord Jesus Christ's New Nature it was cut off completely from the supplies of those energies coming from the positive state by the process of rejection of the ideas impinged upon them by the factor that they have free will and choice to reject the positive state and The Lord Jesus Christ. As you know, such rejected ideas would fall into the Zone of Displacement together with the energies of each member of the positive state which that member spends on the process of rejection. This act has been able to maintain the life of the negative state.

Once this cut off took place, the process of recycling the old energies and the old material, left behind by the pseudo-creators, began. However, in order to keep the negative state in check, that is to say, in order to prevent the negative state's influence on the positive state through their attempt to sabotage and undermine the workings of the positive state, the members of the positive state and particularly, the agents of the positive state positioned on planet Zero, up to this point have been in a mode of protecting themselves from any influence, contact or interaction with the ideas and content of the negative state. This has been done by the process of rejection to identify themselves with that which is of the nature of the negative state. You see, Peter, this process of rejection of and separation from such impact of the negative state has resulted in an inadvertent release of energy by those agents which, in turn, has been accomplishing two things: One, that portion of the energies which the agents of the positive state were spending on rejecting the negative state from their lives has been captured by the pseudocreators and utilized for the process of recycling of their own old material. Two, whatever the negative state has been sending to or imposing on the agents of the positive state, has been rejected and, in essence, returned back to the negative state, charged now with the energies of the process of rejection. This situation has been helping the negative state to maintain its negative position.

However, what the current shift is instituting, among many other things, is an entirely different approach. It is time now that all agents of the positive state on planet Zero, and particularly those of you who accepted into your lives the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ as His/Her Absolute Word for these times, change their tactics in dealing with that which comes from the negative state in their direction.

Here we are introducing the concept of **re-transmutation** and **reapportionment**. What these terms indicate is that the act of rejection of that which comes from the negative state is no longer tenable. In this sense, to reject something means to fuel its being and existence or, in other words, to endorse its own reality. By the act of endorsement, the rejected component continues and thrives in its pseudo-being and pseudo-existence. As of now, you are advised, if you choose so by your own free will and choice, to accept everything which is coming from the negative state not for the purpose of incorporating it into your life in its original negative content (which would make you negative) but for the purpose of **re-transmuting** it into purely positive or, in other words, for the purpose of returning it back to the positive state where it belongs in its original condition, state, nature and form as, it used to be before the process of

its transmutation took place. After **re-transmuting** it, you **reapportion** it or re-distribute it throughout the positive state, thus, returning it to where it belongs, or simply give it back to The Lord Jesus Christ. This constitutes a new creative process. Nothing like this has ever been in existence before.

The first step in this process is to acknowledge and to recognize anything negative in your own life. This negative is part of your human skin, so-to-speak. It comes from the negative state. It is an original set up by the pseudo-creators. Whatever you feel and/or experience in an adverse sense, is always coming from the negative state. It is its imposition. Up to this point, you tended to reject it or get rid of it without any attempt to deal with it in a manner and way which would help it to be returned to the positive state after its retransmutation.

Once you recognize and see what the negative in your life is, or in the moment you detect that the negative state is sending your way something negative, you may proceed with the second step. At this point you accept what is coming from the negative state or what is part of your negative human nature and, by the process of your state of inwardness, you visualize, feel, think or formulate in your own words the process of **re-transmutation** and subsequent **reapportionment** of all that which is of the negative nature. In other words, say that you, by your own free will and choice, are changing all that back into its original positive nature and you are giving all that back to The Lord Jesus Christ who will re-distribute it throughout the positive state where it belongs and from which state, place and condition it was stolen.

By this process, several vital and important things are being accomplished. First of all, you are cutting off any energies coming back into the negative state from the process of your rejection. Because of that, the pseudo-creators will no longer be able to utilize those energies for maintaining the life of the negative state. Secondly, by not rejecting that which is coming from the negative state or that which is part of your typical human endowment (which is always negative) but instead converting it to the positive state, you are gradually depleting the resources of the negative state and thus, diminishing their ability to recycle their own material. Thirdly, by this process, you are helping the pseudo-creators to answer their own questions in this respect in order to bring to their attention the fact of the reversed process and how it is possible to retransmute that which was transmuted from its original nature. At the same time, you are helping them to see clearly that their genetic blueprint, by which they fabricated typical humans and other creatures and sub-creatures of the Zone of Displacement, no matter how negative it was, it is still a transmutation from the positive state and therefore, it is re-transmutable back to its original condition - to and into the positive state. You see, Peter, the pseudo-creators originally assumed that, once they transmute something, it can never ever be reversed to its original state, nature, form or condition. Now they see, with your help, that this is not so. This situation will give them hope that even they can convert to the positive state by this process, thus, no longer remaining the pseudo-creators. This is already happening with some of them, as you know.

And fourthly, this process on your part brings into focus a new creative approach, a new creativity stemming from purity of love, wisdom, compassion, forgiveness and mercy applicable to the pseudo-creators, all humans, everyone in the negative state and to you personally in both directions - toward others and toward yourselves. As mentioned above, this process has never been available to anyone in the entire being and existence up to this point. It opens new doors to the state and process of creativity which will be utilized in the final conversion of everyone in the negative state, including all the pseudo-creators, to the positive state and, most importantly, in building the new life of the positive state for which Creation was originally created. And this will permanently end the history of the negative state so that the negative state will be no more to eternity.

And this is all for today.”

## **Announcement**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 291-296, Announcement*

"On April 15. 1994, at 3:30 in the morning, the word of The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature came to me saying:

"May I ask you, Peter, to convey to all who at the present time, and also in the future, are, or will be, connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ through the process of reading, accepting and practicing it as the true Word of The Lord Jesus Christ, the following important announcement?"

"As of February 27, 1994, a maximum possible shift occurred in the fabric of the entire being and existence, the Zone of Displacement and on planet Zero. The nature of that shift requires a different approach and a different function of all of you connected to the New Revelation at the present time and in the future."

"Whatever needed to be revealed for this time, and, in essence, for this cycle of time, has been revealed and explained both in the books of the New Revelation and in all its updates. Because of that, nothing more can and may be revealed in this respect and in the written form. Thus, as of that date, no longer will there be any Updates forthcoming in the written form."

"The nature of this shift is such that it requires from all of you, ***if you choose so by your own free will and choice***, to totally and completely individualize and personalize your life. What does this mean? As you remember, throughout the New Revelation, and particularly from the time Update 3 (July 1, 1993) was made available to you, you were being prepared and asked for individualizing and personalizing your life. This, in essence, requires from you to take full responsibility and accountability for all aspects of your life in such a manner so as to establish a condition in your life during which you may ask your own questions and receive your own answers from the state and process of your own within without anyone's input or prodding. And subsequently to verify the truthfulness of your answers by the means of your intellect, logic, rationality and reasoning process on the most outward level so that a continuous, uninterrupted flow of proper, truthful and right ideas is assured in all directions and so that all levels of being and existence from the most within to the most without are included and participate in this process."

"In other words, the present situation on planet Zero is triggering the final and most important aspect of your mission and assignment - to bring forward all aspects of your true nature and identity and to establish a condition of full self-reliance and independence from anyone or anything; and to demonstrate your ability to ask your own questions and receive your own answers from the right and proper position, from the position of the New Revelation and all its updates, from the position of your own within; that is to say, from The Lord Jesus Christ directly in you and through you individually and personally and from the level of your own unique abilities, awareness, understanding, spiritual enlightenment and spiritual dimension from which you originated and to which you are integrally connected."

"While up to this point (until February 27, 1994), the spiritual climate and situation was such

that it required things and principles to be revealed in a written form and in the manner which was applicable to and needed for all levels in being and existence, in the Zone of Displacement and on planet Zero, the nature of the current shift requires a fundamental change in this approach. It is no longer appropriate to rely on the input from someone else in this respect because the spiritual situation on your planet is such that any further statements in that form would be by sole imposition and not from the position of The Lord Jesus Christ and your own unique individuality. To receive information in such a manner, as of now, as of this very date, would be spiritually extremely dangerous not only for you personally but for the entire process of the Works of the Divine Providence of The Lord Jesus Christ and for His/Her Grand Plan of Salvation."

"Instead, what is needed now is to bring forward and bring into focus your own unique and individualized approach and contribution from your own level and dimension from which you came and to which you are integrally connected. You are needed now in that position. This requirement is necessary in order to help the pseudo-creators in answering their own questions from the right, proper and credible position on their own grounds, in their own territory and from their own perspective."

"The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and all its updates were made available to you for the purpose of giving you the proper foundation and the most exquisite and precise road map of life by which you may travel and keep on the right track during your tour of duty on planet Zero. You do not need anything else in this respect. Whatever you need for your spiritual growth, progression and betterment, and for the successful completion of your mission and assignment on planet Zero, is fully and exhaustively contained in the New Revelation and all its Updates. More would be not only inappropriate and untimely but also tremendously spiritually dangerous for all concerned and, most importantly, for the final elimination of the negative state."

"What you have to understand is that each and every one of you came from a very different level of being and existence, with a very different perception, understanding and application of all the principles and ideas of the New Revelation and all its updates. There is not one of you, yes, not one, who is on the same level of spiritual development and understanding and degree of acceptance of the New Revelation and who comes from the same place, state and condition in being and existence. It is time for this fact to be realized and to be aware of by all of you. Because of this indisputable fact, your input is absolutely needed from your own level, under your own condition and from your own ability to understand and implement the New Revelation. No one else's level can do your own job. This is the issue of your own responsibility, accountability and credibility to which you agreed before coming to planet Zero. Now is the time to begin your true mission in this respect. Thus, whatever has been happening in your life up to this point, has been happening only in preparation for your true mission which has commenced as of now, as of the very moment you are reading these words."

"Thus, to repeat, because of this situation, it is no longer appropriate to give you any new updates in the written form, or in the form that has been coming to you up to this point. Such forms not only would make you dependent on something which is coming from outside of you but, in essence, would effectively block your ability of asking your own questions and providing your own answers from your own within, making you slaves of this necessity and thus of the negative state. Do you remember the principle many times repeated throughout the New Revelation which states that whatever was right and proper yesterday might not be so today and whatever is proper and right today might not be so tomorrow?"

"The reason for this maximum possible shift for these times is in the fact that the pseudo-creators have now established full control of all aspects of life on planet Zero and subsumed all forms of interactions, methods, practices, spiritual movements, churches, religions and

various modes of communications, and everything else imaginable, and they influence all events on planet Zero. But, most importantly, they very carefully, with the greatest possible curiosity, observe and watch all agents of the positive state and particularly those who are connected to The New Revelation. In that position, the pseudocreators directly, as well as through all their minions and agents, make an all out effort to assure that whatever information you receive is or comes to you by sole imposition and not by the position of The Lord Jesus Christ or, most importantly, by your own free will and choice without any outside influence. If they can accomplish this (that you receive all information by imposition) then they fortify their position manifoldly and they would falsely hope that they could subvert and win in an absolute sense rather than in a relative sense."

"On the other hand, if such information comes in an individualized and personalized manner, from your own within, from your own unique level and from your own specific dimension, from which you came and to which you are connected, without any influence from without, then the pseudo-creators receive the pure answers, from the most pure and absolutely truthful position. This subsequently places them into a position that leads them to conclude that the only most logical choice they have and that they need to take is to convert to the positive state and to bring about the condition under which they cease to be the pseudo-creators and under which the Zone of Displacement can begin its process of becoming the Zone of Placement; meaning, returning back to the positive state from which it originally split."

"However, the individualized approach also has a built-in security factor. The pseudo-creators operate through groups and masses. That mode of operation is the only one that makes sense and is logical to them. Because of that they can subvert and influence in an absolute sense any group activities or any generalized, blanket types of statements or functions. On the other hand, it is beyond their comprehension and ability to influence anyone who comes from his/her individualized within. Such concepts as 'individual' and 'within' are totally absurd and illogical to them. Therefore they do not pay attention to them. Not only do they not pay any attention to them but these are beyond their grasp. So, it is to your personal advantage also from the standpoint of your own security, as well as for many other fundamentally important reasons, to rely on your own unique and individualized resources and inputs rather than on written Updates and directions coming from someone else; in this case, from and through Peter."

"As you see from the above, a new era, epoch and frontier has begun. Your individual position in it is extremely important. In the process of these changes, each and every one of you will find what it is that you need to ask for, to get answers to and to do. Let it be now known to all of you, who are connected to the New Revelation at the present time and who will become connected to it in the future, that now you have been placed in the right position. Whatever you do, wherever you are, no matter what it is or where you are, you are supposed to do that and to be there. Thus, everyone of you has been placed into the most needed and appropriate position for you in which you can accomplish whatever it is that you need to accomplish in the most effective and appropriate way at this time. All you have to do is to begin to rely on your own individualized ability to ask your own questions and to receive your own answers. And to ask such questions with positive and good intent for the sake of principles, for the sake of knowing the truth and practicing it and for the sake of helping the pseudo-creators in their effort to know the Absolute Truth so that they can make the most logical and the only possible choice - conversion to the positive state; thus, eliminating the negative state forever to eternity."

"And finally, a note of the very important warning, which is being reiterated again and again also here and now: Because of the nature of the positive state and what has transpired so far, it is obvious that neither now nor in the future, forever, it would be authorized by The True Lord Jesus Christ to establish any movement, organization, religion, church, establishment, institution, formalized groups or whatever based on the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus



Christ. Remember this! And if someone comes now or in the future and proclaims that he or she received an instruction or a new revelation directly from The Lord Jesus Christ that authorizes him or her to establish a church, religion, organization, institution, establishment, spiritual movement, or whatever in this respect, such a person will be a liar, a deceiver and a false prophet. No matter what, such an authorization or need will never ever be forthcoming. Remember that and do not fall into this cunning trap."

"And this is all. So, do not expect any new updates in a written form. You are on your own. You are to rely on your own resources that were placed in you, in a unique and individualized manner, by The Lord Jesus Christ directly. Rely on them and proceed with them. You have the backing of The Lord Jesus Christ personally, His/Her New Revelation and all its updates, your spiritual family and the entire being and existence in the positive state. And the pseudo-creators are watching and observing by permission. Go in peace, with surety and certainty, with self-reliance and all needed support from The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her entire Creation."

(24)

### **Some Advice** **(AN ADVICE)**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 297-298, Some Advice*

"The following new advice, I received from The Lord Jesus Christ at the end of my stay in Germany (in Ulm, when we were visiting with Manfred at the end of July, 1994):

When we go inward, or, in some cases, when we think or ponder about spiritual issues, or when we read or meditate on the New Revelation, it is strongly recommended that we invite the members of the New Universe, created by The Lord Jesus Christ from His/Her New Nature, to participate in all aspects of our life, allowing them to channel new energies of their New Universe into our lives and to planet Zero. Because these members represent in a relative condition the Absolute New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, by virtue of that factor, they can be very helpful in the process of rewiring and transforming our original nature in order to bring it into an alignment with the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ.

Because the catalyst of the Absolute Change in the Absolute Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ (The Most High at that time) was the inclusion of the human part into It (His/Her Human was made Divine! ), ***it is our own human aspects or human mentality that needs to be used as a catalyst for the changes of our own nature.*** Thus, at this point, our duty is to make our own human mentality purely positive, and after that, to fuse it with our own original nature the way that nature was created by The Lord Jesus Christ at the time of our creation and before coming to planet Zero. In the process of this type of work, the members of the New Universe, if we invite them to be with us ***by our own free will and choice***, can be very instrumental in this important process by helping us to accomplish this transformation or re-wiring. After all, they are the ones who reflect in a relative condition this Absolute New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ. There is a deep mystery here: Because the Lord Jesus Christ, by virtue of the fact that He/She made His/Her Human Divine, became the only true Absolute Positive Human, the members of the New Universe reflect this factor and they are the ones, **among many other things**, who are in reality, in a relative condition, true genuine **humans**

**in their positive connotation.** Thus, it is only natural and logical assume, that these members would know best how it is to be **positively human** without their negative and adverse connotation as is the case with the humans on planet Zero.

Our current assignment in this respect is therefore to make ourselves true humans **ONLY** this positive connotation. This can be accomplished by fusion of our human mentality, after its purification from the negative connotation, with our original nature ( before assumption of our life on planet Zero) - in exactly the same way and manner as The Lord Jesus Christ did with His/Her Absolute Nature.

Of course, there are many other reasons why we are advised to do this besides our own re-wiring. These reasons will become obvious in the process of our work with them on an individualized and personalized basis. Each one of us will have very different experiences in this respect. But, at this point, the important thing is our own transformative and re-wiring process as mentioned above, and we are advised to concentrate on that and not on the other reasons.

Also, please, be aware of the fact that the new pseudo-universe, which was fabricated by the pseudo-creators to balance out the creation of the New Universe by The Lord Jesus Christ, has also access to the planet Zero in the same manner as the New Universe. Thus, the sub-creatures of that new pseudo-universe are also appearing here on this planet to the agents of the negative state and some humans proper-of course, under the disguise of the angels of light. Their function is similar to the function of the members of the New Universe only in a totally negative connotation (re-wiring or transmogrifying into the pseudo-new nature all agents of the negative state and some humans proper and channeling the pseudoenergies of their universe to this planet.)

In order to understand better the nature of the new universe, it is advisable to re-read Chapter 14 in ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ.***"

(25)

October 30, 1994

### **A Remainder**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 299-302, A Reminder*

"My dear friends:

In the process of my communication with The Lord Jesus Christ, I received the following reminder from Him/Her. I was advised to share this reminder with all of you who have in your hearts the purity and newness of all concepts and principles of the New Revelation and who are interested in these matters with emphasis on the fact that this **is not an update** but simply **a reminder**:

"As you know, Peter, from your psychological studies and studies of the human nature as revealed in the New Revelation and its Updates, human memory and the process of recall of events or the content of reading material is very fragile, unreliable and in most instances, distorted. The peculiar tendency of human memory and the process of recall is such that if

something happened in the past or if something was read previously, in many instances it is recalled not exactly as it was read or as it happened. Unless that event is repeated exactly in the same manner as it happened on previous occasions or the read material is reread again, the process of recall in this case will never be precise. In that case, because of the structure and nature of human memory, the process of recall will fill the gaps in its memory with something that did not happen or that is not contained in the originally read material."

"And not only that, but let us assume that you memorized the read material word for word. In this case, unless you occasionally repeat the memorized material verbatim, it will begin to fade away and its recall will be harder and harder. After a while, without repeating or rereading its content, you will forget it completely. Such is the nature of human memory and the process of its recall."

"Now, how does this information relate to the issues which need to be reminded to all of you who are connected to the New Revelation by your own free will and choice? As you know, one of the many, many functions of the New Revelation is to serve as a security means against any contamination from inputs of the pseudo-creators and their negative state and their minions during your process of being inward and communicating with The Lord Jesus Christ and the members of your true spiritual family and during any information that you may receive in this process. What does it mean? The New Revelation, in the form that exists on planet Zero - the book form and reading it by external human means - provides a protection against misunderstanding and misperceiving events that may happen in the state and the process of your inwardness. This was one of the reasons that all of you were advised to constantly, on a daily basis, if possible and feasible, read it together with its Updates. The principles, content and ideas of the New Revelation function as security checks against whether what you receive in the state and the process of your inwardness is coming from the right source, that is, from The True Lord Jesus Christ. Because human nature is vested in the state of externals, as long as human beings exist, they need an external means to connect them to the true spiritual reality. The New Revelation with all of its Updates serves, among many, many other things, this purpose exactly."

"Now, let us assume that for some reason or other you stop reading it on a daily basis or as often as your human life allows you. What will happen in this case? In the best scenario, gradually, day-by-day, you will completely forget what the New Revelation is all about. Or, you will have some vague memories about its content. In this case, you will gradually and slowly revert to your previous mode of life, behavior and attitude. Even if you were to memorize the entire New Revelation verbatim, which is humanly impossible, without repeating its content or rereading it from time to time, you would gradually forget most of it and eventually, all of it. In the worst scenario, and this is the most common outcome of not reading it on a regular basis, your recall of what you read or knew about its content, will be pure distortions and even outright falsities. Any attempt to recall the exact content of its principles and ideas, without rereading its source, will inadvertently result in a recall that is full of gaps filled by the nature of the process of human memory itself with confabulations and nonsense. Unfortunately, by the human memory's nature itself, such false or distorted recall is considered precise and authentic and it gives you a sense of certainty and infallibility."

"And here comes the tremendous spiritual danger of this situation. The moment you fall into this trap, the pseudo-creators will take over, and replace all members of your true spiritual family and The Lord Jesus Christ with fake ones who will look, act and behave in the exact same manner as the original ones. In this case, they will start to feed you all kinds of ideas that will be false and negative and totally out of alignment with anything contained in the New Revelation. And not only that but they will give you a sense and certainty that the New Revelation became obsolete, unnecessary and no longer valid and that the only thing which counts is that which comes from your `within' - actually your false within because by that time the pseudo-creators will succeed in replacing your true within with a false one."

"This situation is especially dangerous for those of you who are working closely in synergy with the pseudo-creators. Because the pseudo-creators fabricated the typical human memory and the process of its recall, they can manipulate it in a very subtle and imperceptible way. Unless you fall back (on a continuous basis) on the New Revelation and its Updates by reading them on a daily basis, or as often as possible under your individualized and personalized condition, you will be adversely influenced by the pseudo-creators' efforts to mislead you, to contaminate you, to give you a false sense of security and to establish a condition in your mind that will influence your memory and recall of the ideas and principles of the New Revelation in a distorted and falsified fashion. Once they succeed in this effort, you will become their tool in their attempt to bastardize and destroy the verity of the New Revelation and all its Updates and to make you their faithful and loyal follower **under the disguise of serving The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation.**"

"And a final concluding reminder: As long as a typical human life exists, as long as the negative state and the Zone of Displacement are in being and existence, as long as the pseudo-creators and their minions are what they are, the New Revelation and all its Updates **in the present form** will be absolutely necessary and can never become old or obsolete. Also, do not forget that many of its ideas and principles have an eternal validity. These types of principles and ideas will be incorporated in another New Revelation which will be granted by The Lord Jesus Christ **after** the negative state is eternally eliminated, the pseudo-creators and all their minions convert to the positive state, the Zone of Displacement becomes the Zone of Placement and human life will be transformed into the true life of the positive state. To accomplish this may take millennia - in human temporal terms."

"Whoever has ears to hear and to listen, let that one hear and listen to what The Lord Jesus Christ reminds all of you of at this time.""

(26)

## **The Source Of False Memories In Past Lives Experiences And Therapies**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 303-309, The Source Of False Memories In Past Lives Experiences And Therapies*

"There are at least nine sources or origins of these false memories. Let us look at them and then decide whether it is spiritually, professionally, therapeutically and ethically legitimate to propagate the process of treatment by the methods of the so-called past lives therapies.

(1)

The first source of these false memories can be called **personal**. In this situation a person, during his/her childhood, or sometime and somewhere along the line of his/her formative years, heard or read a story or stories related to certain well-known historical figures. These stories imprinted themselves into the unconscious memories and became an integral part of his/her memory bank. Later on, they were consciously forgotten and buried in the deep recesses of that person's unconscious mind. After encountering the concept of reincarnation, and agreeing and identifying himself/ herself with this concept, that person may retrieve these false memories, taking over the identity of those personalities assuming that he/she was, in fact, that person or persons during his/her previous reincarnations on this planet. Thus, when

such individual seeks retrieval of these memories, he/she purposefully looks for a hypnotherapist or hypnotist who capitalizes on this factor and makes it his/her specialty to do past lives hypnotherapy. In the process of such hypnotherapy, because both the client and the hypnotist are firm believers in this fact, the unconscious mind of that individual seeks out the memory bank and brings to his/her forefront conscious awareness the identities of the above mentioned personalities.

(2)

The second source of these false memories can be called **psychological**. This source relates to what is called **universal consciousness** in Jungian analytical psychology. Each of us contains within our complex mind, in its deep unconscious part, a universal consciousness. This consciousness contains all memories of humankind, and some other memories not of this planet, from the very first appearance of life on this planet and into the future or the end of life here. Please, bear in mind that the laws of the structure and function of the universal consciousness are not bound by the temporal-spatial limitations of the linear structure of this planet or of the physical universe. Thus, if a person accepts the false concept of literal reincarnation as valid and identifies himself/herself with it, he/she, in the process of past lives hypnotherapy, is able to retrieve any past personality who lived on this planet that is most suitable to his/her needs and imagination. The belief in such a concept, both on the part of the hypnotherapist and the client, forces the client's unconscious mind to search out the universal consciousness and bring forward the memories of some people who lived on this planet before. Because the memories can be very detailed and convincing, the client and the hypnotherapist have no other explanation but that the client has been on this planet many times before the present segment of his/her life. Unfortunately, such a belief system in this concept, also allows identification not only with the nature of that person from the past but it also imposes on the client all the problems which that person had. Thus, the client has a tendency to internalize those problems and they become an integral part of his/her life.

(3)

The third source of these false memories can be called **pseudospiritual**. This particular source entails the fact that relates to the existence of a spiritual world. There are certain entities, in most instances the negative ones, who are situated in the spiritual dimension which is connected to this planet and to the human mind. These negative spirits have two basic functions: First, they are in the mode of the same belief system about reincarnation as the client is. They are patiently waiting to be reincarnated back into this planet. Because their waiting is a futile one and this never happens, they attach themselves to certain individuals on this planet - into the unconscious part of their mind - and try to live their lives through the client's personalized life. Two things happen in this case. All such entities that attach themselves to that person's life, impose and imprint their memories and identities on that person and, at the same time, they assume the identities and memories of that one, thus, reinforcing the false concept of reincarnation as a valid one. The second function of these types of spirits is to bring about and maintain the falsities of the negative spiritual worlds, commonly called Hell, into the human life and to keep them believing in something that does not exist. The purpose here is to keep humans from accepting the truth and from being responsible and accountable for their present life, placing the origin of their problems into the wrong sources, thus, perpetuating these problems indefinitely. The point here to realize is that these so-called spirits feed on human problems. These problems are the source of their own life. If you place the origin of your problems into the wrong source, their resolution is impossible or possible only on a temporary basis. Thus, in this particular case, when you put your client into trance, for the purpose of bringing out the memories of past lives, you open up the door to these negative entities who are very willing and with delight and pleasure, to readily supply you with all kinds of false memories and identities of people who lived on this planet, as well as their own.

(4)



The fourth source of these false memories can be considered a **metaphysical one**. In this concept, it is postulated that people's lives on this planet follow a certain line of progression. This concept implies that life on this planet has a multilevel purpose. When one is incarnated into this planet, one is coming here with a well-defined purpose, role and assignment without being consciously aware of these facts. Because there are infinite varieties of these roles, assignments and purposes, there are infinite lines that are built up from or contained in the nature of these purposes, roles and assignments. Each such line originated from the time when life on this planet occurred and will continue to occur, in a progressive mode, to the end of life here. Thus, many thousands or even millions of people entered that specific line of progression during its history to the present time. They all left behind them detailed traces of their memories, experiences, lifestyles, will, intentions and many other factors integral to their unique personalities. Therefore, whoever enters such a specific line of progression, inherits all such memories and the identities of those people. In the process of hypnotherapy, if one accepts the concept of reincarnation as a valid one, it is very easy to pick up these memories, identities and roles in the minutest details so that the client has no other impression but that he/she was that person or those persons, thus, being on this planet before the present incarnation. Again, unfortunately for the client, he/she also inherits all the problems that those people, with whom the client identifies himself/herself with, left behind in that line, through the traces of the memories of such problems.

(5)

The fifth source of these false memories can be called **cosmical or universal**. As you know, there are many galaxies, solar systems and planets throughout the universe. However, what few people know is that there are also many intelligent life forms spread throughout this infinite universe. And even less known is that some of these planets, solar systems and galaxies are very similar to this one. Now, what you have to understand is that many humans on this planet, before their incarnation here, lived previously on some other planets which are very much similar to this one. The experiences of these types of past lives (not of this planet) are contained in the deep recesses of their unconscious mind. Because the human conscious mind always seeks familiar orientation points from the position of the current life, when you put someone in trance for the purpose of bringing out memories of past lives, and when you firmly believe in the concept of reincarnation, the unconscious mind provides those memories from a once existing reality in some other dimension or on some other planet not of this dimension. But because the current conscious mind has no familiarity with that situation or that life, the unconscious mind supplies it the orientation points of familiarity it gives the conscious mind an impression that all this was happening on this planet. After all, this planet is the only thing that is familiar to the conscious mind. Thus, the client becomes firmly convinced that he/she lived on this planet before the current incarnation.

(6)

The sixth source of these false memories can be called the **existential one**. It is very difficult for the human nature and the human mind to accept the fact that he/she is the source of his/her problems, specifically and particularly in the process of life on this planet. It is natural for humans to express a tendency to excuse any problems, or behavior patterns, or reactions, or actions that are somewhat pathological or inappropriate as if he/she were not responsible for them. There is an unconscious or even conscious need to displace the responsibility and accountability for one's problems on someone or something else. It is much easier to deal with one's problems and miseries if you believe that their source and reason are outside of one's own will, intention and experiential mode which have been manifesting themselves from the time of one's physical birth on this planet to the present. Thus, if you believe in the false concept of reincarnation, your unconscious mind can provide you with many false memories that are ingrained in your memory bank, in your fantasies and imagination and from everything mentioned above in the previous five points. In this particular case, it helps you to blame or to place the source of your problems on your past lives, which are beyond your present control and responsibility. This helps you to justify your

problems without blaming yourself directly from the position of your present life. This kind of defense is utilized by our unconscious mind to help us to more effectively survive on this planet with all of those problems which are generated by the nature of human life itself. As you see, in this particular case, the responsibility for one's problems are shifted from this life to the past lives. This makes it possible to excuse one's problems because, after all, they have not come from one's present life and one cannot be held accountable for them from the position of one's present life.

(7)

The seventh source of false memories can be called **multiversal**. During the nine months of development of the fetus in the mother's womb, the spirit of that fetus, which is waiting to enter that fetus, is situated in a special intermediate world which is located (in a nontemporal non-spatial sense) between the so-called spiritual dimension and the natural one. During that stay, the spirit of that fetus encounters many other spirits both of the positive and the negative nature, respectively. These spirits come from various segments of the multiverse, including this planet. In the process of interaction with these spirits, the fetus's spirit acquires from them all, by his/her free will and choice, their memories, experiences, lifestyle and roles, as well as their specific problems. In a sense, these other spirits attach themselves to the spirit in question and they become an integral part of his/her future personality and memory. When this spirit enters its fetus in the mother's womb, it imparts or imprints all those memories, identities and experiences into the fetus's brain and its memory bank. Now, in the process of one's life on this planet, if one becomes a firm believer in the concept of reincarnation, one's unconscious mind, during one's hypnotherapy, may trigger those memories, identities, experiences and, of course, problems. In this case, you have no other notion but that you were here on this planet before. And because an integral part of this set-up is that you also acquire the problems of the former residents of this planet, these become your problems and you have to deal with them as if they were very authentic and real for you. Also, you will have no other idea but that you were here many times before during your previous reincarnations.

(8)

The eighth source of false memories can be called a **subjective one**. This factor is based on the concept of guilt, retribution, reward, revenge and retaliation. It is integrally connected with the term **karma**. It is assumed that whatever happens in human life is the result of some kind of retribution, reward, retaliation and/or revenge. It presupposes a pre-existence on this planet in a multiple mode. If you were killed, for example, you must come back and kill in turn. If you were poor, you must come back and become rich. If you were evil, you must come back and pay for your evilness, etc. You can go on forever enumerating various situations in your life that require from you to pay or to be rewarded for whatever you did, do or will do. And the feeling of guilt especially reinforces the need for punishment for something that you think you did but have no overt memory of doing and no other rational explanation for your guilt or for your misfortune. Because you have no tangible explanation of your situation from your current life on this planet, if you are a believer, or if you have an unconscious inclination to become such a believer (by the imposition of those negative spirits mentioned in point number three above), your unconscious mind, for its defensive purposes, readily supplies you with the memories of your so-called transgressions or good deeds that you supposedly committed during your past lives. This explains and justifies for you your current adverse situation or your great fortune (winning a multimillion lotto ticket, for example, as a reward for something good that you did during your previous lives on this planet).

(9)

And finally, the ninth source of false memories can be called the **individual one**. This source stems from the fact of human nature itself. Every human individual has an inborn tendency to feel and to be important, to be useful, to be accepted, to be unique, to be different and to be famous. Notice please, that in most instances, although not in all, it is assumed by a believer

in the concept of reincarnation, that he/she was here before as a famous or wellknown, well admired, well-recognized or very important individual. They were kings, queens, men and women of great accomplishments that everyone admired, etc. In this case, one's need to be famous, to be recognized, to be and to feel important, to be accepted, to be admired, to be praised or whatever you have, has such a strong influence that, if you are not that way at this time, you have to assume that you were that way in your previous lives on this planet or you will be that way in some of your future reincarnations on this planet. This assumption fulfills your needs to be that way. At the same time, this need forces your unconscious mind to release or to fabricate the false memories that stem from the identities and experiences as outlined in all of the points above.

However, from the standpoint and consideration of hypnotherapy, if a person believes and identifies himself/herself with the false facts that his/her problems stem from past lives experiences, those problems become fully internalized by that person, and they will totally influence all aspects of that person's life adversely. Because of this, it is the hypnotherapist's duty to deal with these problems as if they were authentic and real ones. After all, for the client they are real and authentic. Following the resolution of those problems, if there is a need to correct the false belief itself, if the client desires to know the real truth, then and only then the true spiritual hypnosis can be applied during which all these misconceptions, false memories, etc., will be corrected and a proper meaning, purpose and understanding of the client's individual life from the broader and more spiritual perspective will be acquired."

(27)

### **Revelation On The Revelator Of "A course In Miracles"**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 310-320, Revelation On The Revelator Of "A course In Miracles"*

"Although this article was written in 1984, its relevance and timeliness in the here-and-now will become obvious in the process of its reading.

In recent years a popular spiritual movement came to its fruition that became very successful among many people. This movement adopted a spiritual philosophy contained in three volumes of "A Course In Miracles". The first time this book was published was in 1975. Since that time, "A Course In Miracles" enjoyed twelve consecutive printings (by 1984) and became well known throughout the world among professionals and lay people alike. Many successes were reported as a result of the application of the principles contained in "A Course In Miracles".

Many people are asking what the understanding of "A Course In Miracles," from the standpoint of the New Revelation, is.

Some people, who are familiar with both philosophies, readily point out that there are striking similarities between "A Course In Miracles" and the New Revelation and its methodological tools.

It is not by coincidence that "A Course In Miracles" commenced its formulation and development approximately at the same time when the very first steps of the transmission of the New Revelation was taken in the form of the development of the principles of Spiritual Hypnosis.

As was pointed out many times before, and particularly in the first Chapter of "Major Ideas of The New Revelation," any new revelation is accompanied by a concurrent pseudo-new revelation fabricated in the hells. One of the tendencies of this pseudo-new revelation is to utilize and include many genuine and original ideas of the New Revelation in order to falsify, pervert and distort the most important, vital and crucial ideas and concepts of the New Revelation. Such is the nature of the negative state - to take over all ideas of the truth and utilize them in the manner and way which serves its purpose, that is, for its permanent continuation and flourishing.

Because of the importance of the issues discussed in this article, before making any attempt in evaluating the true source and the content of "A Course In Miracles," the inquiry was submitted to the spiritual world, particularly to The Lord Jesus Christ, to reveal the truth and genuine source of this philosophy.

The answer to the inquiry was that we are advised to submit the content of "A Course In Miracles" to a spiritual test as described in the first Chapter of "Major Ideas of The New Revelation."

This was done and alarming results came out of this test. In order to make sure that this was not the wishful thinking of the inquirer, the test results were submitted to The Lord Jesus Christ for verification. They were fully confirmed and corroborated independently by The Lord Jesus Christ and by the High Council of the New Heavenly Society. The results of this testing is being shared with you for your consideration in the following eight points.

(1)

From the entire content of the first volume of "A Course in Miracles," it is obvious that the one who speaks there calls himself the Christ. Thus, we can conclude that the author of "A Course in Miracles" is the so-called Christ. In this first volume, the name The Lord Jesus Christ is never together, or if it is, it appears only a very few times. This is surprising, taking into consideration the 622 pages of that volume. This is by no means a coincidence. As you know, one of the major tests of the verification of any philosophy is what kind of conceptualization of the nature of The Lord Jesus Christ is reflected in that philosophy. This is the most important and crucial test. From such a conceptualization, the significance and the importance of any philosophical and spiritual concept stems and falls.

The major idea of the New Revelation in this respect is that there is only One God Indivisible Who is The Lord Jesus Christ, the true Most High, Who made His/Her Divine human and subsequently, made His/Her Human Divine. The Divine which was made human was called Jesus, and the Human which was made Divine and which was united and integrated into the very essence and substance of The Lord Jesus Christ - the Father - is called the Christ. Thus, The Lord Jesus Christ, after His/Her glorification, that is, after this crucial unification, became the only One God Indivisible.

There is no other God. From this revelation it is obvious that The Lord Jesus Christ is the only One Who absolutely always Is and therefore, He/She cannot be created. He/She is the only One Who is uncreated.

Now, throughout the first volume of that book, as well as throughout all three volumes, the Christ and God are perceived as two separate entities, one uncreated and the other created. From this obvious separation, it stems that the content of "A Course in Miracles" is not the revelation of the true Lord Jesus Christ.

(2)

The difficulties that "A Course in Miracles" has in putting the name of The Lord Jesus Christ

together is very obvious. On page 55 of the third volume of "A Course In Miracles," it is stated: "The name of Jesus Christ is but a symbol." On page 83, the name is hyphenated, Jesus hyphen Christ. It states there "the name of Jesus is the name of one who was a man but saw the face of Christ in all his brothers and remembered God. So he became identified with Christ, and a man no longer, but one with God." And page 85 of the same volume indicates that the Christ, the Son of God, was created by God. And in answer to the question on page 83, "Is Jesus the Christ?" It answers hastily; "Oh, yes, along with you."

In this conceptualization, there is no original connectedness between Jesus and Christ but a total separation, as though they are two different persons - the Christ being a creation of God, and Jesus a simple man that allowed that Christ to enter him and identified himself with him.

This conceptualization is contradictory even to the literal sense of the Holy Bible. In the Gospel According to Luke, in Chapter 1, verse 31-32, we read, "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest."

From this text it is obvious that it was Jesus who was to be called the Son of God. Thus, Jesus was not an ordinary man as "A Course In Miracles" would like us to believe. Notice, please, that falsification and distortion goes against Jesus and not the Christ. Why is it so?

The most dangerous concept for the negative state is the concept that Jesus is the true Essence of The Lord Jesus Christ - the Absolute Divine Love and Good, and the Christ, is the true Substance - the Absolute Divine Wisdom and Truth. The acceptance into one's life of all the principles of love and good, as represented by Jesus, means the end of the negative state. Such an acceptance transforms the recipients and makes a revolutionary change in their lives in the positive sense only. This is the reason why the negative state so desperately fights against the acceptance of Jesus as the true God.

On the other hand, the acceptance of the Christ as the Son of God doesn't constitute any danger for the negative state because truth (Christ) without love and good has no life in itself and, therefore, cannot bring any changes or elimination of the negative state from people's lives. Christ without Jesus is a meaningless and empty notion. On the other hand, Jesus without the Christ cannot be properly manifested because it is wisdom and truth that makes love and good tangible, acceptable, and experiential. Thus, only in The Lord Jesus Christ dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, as apostle Paul indicated in Colossians Chapter 2, verse 9.

Throughout all three volumes of "A Course In Miracles" this most important concept of the nature of The Lord Jesus Christ is consistently mutilated, perverted and destroyed.

Thus, the content of these three volumes cannot come from the true Lord Jesus Christ.

(3)

In the conceptualization of the nature of The Lord Jesus Christ in "A Course In Miracles," everything seems to be put in an upside down position. On page 85 of the third volume we read, "Jesus is the manifestation of the Holy Spirit"... "He is the Voice for God and has therefore taken form. This form is not his reality, which God alone knows along with Christ, his real Son Who is part of Him." "The Holy Spirit is a creation of the one Creator."

The falsity of these statements is very obvious. It states there that one Creator created the Holy Spirit and then He created Christ, His real Son. Jesus is only the manifestation of this created Holy Spirit. Thus, Jesus is the extension of the created force or, in other words, he is a creation of a creation and not of the Creator. A very secondary role.



The statement that Jesus is the manifestation of the created Holy Spirit is contradictory even to the literal sense of the Holy Bible. In the Gospel According to John, Chapter 20 verse 22, we read:

"He (that is, The Lord Jesus Christ) breathed on them and said to them, `Receive the Holy Spirit.'"

Is it not obvious from this text that the Holy Spirit is the manifestation or the proceeding of The Lord Jesus Christ and not vice versa, as "A Course In Miracles" would like us to believe? In Chapter 7, verse 39 of the same Gospel, in the last sentence of the verse we read: "For the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified." Jesus' glorification means making his Human Divine and uniting it to the essence which is the true Most High, called the Father. Thus, from this it is very obvious that the function of the Holy Spirit can come about only from the total unification of The Lord Jesus Christ, that is, of His Divine human and Human Divine as One God Indivisible.

Because the entire conceptualization of the true nature of The Lord Jesus Christ is distorted and upside down, it is obvious that the true Lord Jesus Christ is not the revelator of "A Course In Miracles".

(4)

There are many indirect and subtle distortions, perversions and falsifications which appear throughout the three volumes of "A Course In Miracles". A good example of such a sophisticated and dangerous falsification is the seventh statement recorded on page 128 of the second volume, where it states: "My will is God's," and then, "There is no will but God's." At first glance, nothing seems to be wrong with these statements and everyone would heartily agree with the statement that "there is no will but God's." But the logic of this matter tells us that if "my will is God's" then, there is only my will and therefore there is no other will but mine alone. Consequently, there is no other God but myself, that is, in other words, any reader is or can be God. The atrocity and abomination of this statement is obvious: I am to be considered the only God and there is no one else but I. Solipsism (I am the only center of the universe and nothing else exists but I) in this philosophy is very obvious. In this respect, of course, there is no God at all. I am to worship only myself and my will is all-in-all.

Again, this is an upside down position. The principles of the true New Revelation teaches us that the proper and correct way of saying this, is not "My will is God's," but just the opposite. "God's will is mine." And because there is no will but God's, I am the extension and process of God's will or God. An extension and process is not the same as the originator and source of that extension and process. Those are entirely two different states. Thus, I can never be God, and my will can never be God's will because I am created and not Absolute. If my will would become God's will, the entire Creation would perish because it cannot be sustained from the condition of relativity.

From this and similar distortions it is obvious that the true Lord Jesus Christ cannot be the author and revelator of "A Course In Miracles".

(5)

The entire content of "A Course In Miracles" is amazingly antifeminist. There is not one single mention about women, daughters or femininity in general. It is entirely masculine. If some of you would have a tendency to believe that this is a figure of speech, and the masculine categories used here are all-inclusive, you are gravely mistaken. This is not by coincidence. It has a direct relevance to the issue of why the entire text separates the word Jesus from Christ and concentrates only on the concept and meaning of the word Christ. It is not by coincidence that the word Jesus throughout the entire three volumes is mentioned only a few

times, while the word Christ is mentioned several times on every page. The feminine principles of The Lord Jesus Christ are either entirely denied or grossly underestimated or neglected completely, in the same manner and way that the content and meaning of the word "Jesus" is.

This is a very cunning, sophisticated and purposeful arrangement. Once again, the attack is against the Absolute Essence of The Lord Jesus Christ or Jesus - that is, the Absolute Divine Love and Good. The Absolute of Divine Love and Divine Good constitutes the Absolute Femininity of The Lord Jesus Christ and Jesus is the embodiment of the feminine principles because Her Divine (Jesus) was made Human. On the other hand, the Absolute Divine Wisdom and Truth of The Lord Jesus Christ constitutes the Absolute Masculinity of The Lord Jesus Christ, and Christ is the embodiment of the masculine principles because His Human (Christ) was made Divine.

The Lord Jesus Christ signifies the Absolute eternal marriage of all principles of Divine Love and Good to the Divine Wisdom and Truth, and of Divine Wisdom and Truth to the Divine Love and Good. Or, of Divine Femininity to Divine Masculinity, and of Divine Masculinity to the Divine Femininity. This marriage is a unifying principle of the entire Creation and sustainer of all life.

This true conceptualization of The Lord Jesus Christ is a deadly enemy to the very being and existence of the negative state because it cannot endure the act of this eternal marriage for a second.

Therefore, whoever accepts The Lord Jesus Christ in this proper conceptualization in his/her heart and life as the only God in being and existence, frees himself/herself from the bondage and slavery to the negative state.

This is the reason why "A Course In Miracles" carefully and purposefully avoids any discussion of feminine principles and principles of The Lord Jesus Christ in one accord. It doesn't want people to believe in The Lord Jesus Christ as the only God and in the marriage of all principles of femininity and masculinity, in unity, oneness, equality and harmony of their functions.

Because of this one-sided attitude and conceptualization, "A Course In Miracles" cannot be a true revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ.

(6)

In order to further falsify and distort the true nature of The Most High, Who is The Lord Jesus Christ, "A Course In Miracles" carefully and deliberately misinterprets the meaning of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ. On page 439 of the second volume we read, "Christ's Second Coming, which is sure as God, is merely the correction of mistakes, and the return of sanity." The meaning quoted here of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ (actually, the book talks about Christ's Second Coming and not The Lord Jesus Christ's Second Coming) is only one small outcome, consequence and result of the true Second Coming. What "A Course In Miracles" does here is to purposefully de-emphasize the real, fundamental, and the most mystical and mysterious meaning of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ and reduces its meaning to its outcomes and consequences. Thus, the end becomes a means and the means becomes an end. This is a very prevalent trend within the entire content of "A Course In Miracles."

One of the most important conceptualizations or aspects of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ is the revelation and subsequent recognition, acknowledgment and acceptance of the fact that The Lord Jesus Christ is the only true God, The Most High, Who has many other names, and that there is no other God and that He/ She made his Divine human and

subsequently His/Her Human Divine and thus, that He/She is the only One Who Absolutely always Is. The recognition, acknowledgment, and acceptance of these facts about The Lord Jesus Christ into our lives and hearts opens the door for us to meet The Lord Jesus Christ personally within ourselves, in our true Inner Minds when we go inward. As a result of the acceptance of this act, subsequently all our problems, errors, mistakes, miseries, insanities or whatever we have in a negative sense are removed and we are liberated and freed from the negative state. Without the acceptance of this fact, that is, without the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ, no such liberation and freedom is possible.

Thus, it is a total and devastating falsity for "A Course of Miracles" to claim that, "It is possible to read these words and benefit from them without accepting Him (that is, Jesus) into your life." (Page 84 of the third volume of "A Course In Miracles"). This means that you don't have or need to accept The Lord Jesus Christ into your life in order to get rid of the negative state. In view of the principles of the New Revelation, the opposite is just true: it is impossible to accomplish anything at all without accepting The Lord Jesus Christ as the only One God Indivisible into our hearts and lives. This is the other important meaning of the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ.

From the above conclusions, it is very obvious that The Lord Jesus Christ is not the true revelator of "A Course In Miracles".

(7)

The formal arrangement of "A Course In Miracles" follows very consistently the upside down position. It is not by coincidence that explanations of the most important terms and concepts come at the very end of the third volume.

The true New Revelation always begins with an explanation of the fundamental principles and terms of spirituality, The Lord Jesus Christ, life and people in general. However, in the case of "A Course of Miracles" the secondary principles are formulated first which precede the practical tools of their application, followed by an elaborate practical outline of how to apply them and, finally, ending with clarification of terms. This arrangement is a typical methodological tool of the negative state. Why is it so?

As mentioned at the beginning of this article, any fabricated and distorted spiritual methodology, takes the original and genuine truths of the New Revelation and its methodological tools and presents them first. When people read these truths at first, they accept them readily without realizing that they are falling into a dangerous trap. Afterwards, when they apply the methodological tools and have some positive results (although temporary) they are convinced of the potency, positiveness and goodness of the new philosophy presented to them. So, at the end of their reading and practicing, they are already so much entrapped and entangled in the web of the false revelation, corroborated by their temporary positive experiences and results, that they take for granted and at face value all else that is being presented to them at the very end, considering it to also be the real truth. Thus, along with the genuine truth, they also accept all falsities and distortions, considering them to be true and genuine. After all, if the previous concepts worked well and sounded trustworthy and truthful, the rest must be the same.

What they don't realize here is that the falsified and distorted parts, are the most vital, crucial, and important, for properly succeeding in their eternal life endeavor and true spiritual progression. This always concerns the ideas and concepts about God, The Lord Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and all related matters. These ideas are the foundation and base on which the true spirituality is built and from which the true changes and elimination of the negative state are possible.

If you destroy the base and this foundation, but leave the rest of the structure intact, then

what do you have? Nothing but a beautiful building which is built on the sand and as soon as the first storm hits it, it collapses and falls apart into total rubble.

This is how the negative state traps people. It allows them to have some perception and acceptance of truths, but it distorts the very foundation and base from which those truths arise and on which those truths are built and developed. In this manner, there is nothing to be afraid of; and this is very safe for the negative state when they feed people with all kinds of pseudo-correct ideas and temporary effective practices, knowing that people don't get any proper foundation and base for the real permanent changes and elimination of the negative state to occur in their lives..

The principle here is: give people all secondary and tertiary ideas and practices of the genuine New Revelation but assault, undermine, pervert, falsify, misconstrue, misguide and, if possible, destroy or make it impossible for people to accept the major and primary ideas of the genuine New Revelation on which everything is built and from which everything stems.

Thus, you can have some truths contained in these kinds of philosophies and yet, because the rest of their content distorts and falsifies the most fundamental, vital and crucial concepts - which are the foundation and the base for the change and elimination of the negative state - you will go nowhere in your life. Or, if you go somewhere, it will be only on a temporary basis and the subsequent fall of your structure will be devastating (if not during this life-span on earth, then hereafter).

It appears that the purpose for writing "A Course In Miracles" was to entrap people into ultimate destruction by giving them some access to the ideas of the true New Revelation while, at the same time, perverting and destroying the very foundation and base on which those ideas are built.

Of course, the major purpose of this devastating arrangement is to lead people away from accepting The Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature as the only true Most High, One God Indivisible, the only One Who Absolutely always Is.

Thus, "A Course In Miracles" is in no way a revelation of the true Lord Jesus Christ.

(8)

If all that was said in the above seven points is true, then who is the true revelator of "A Course In Miracles"?

In view of the above facts, it is obvious that the true revelator of "A Course In Miracles" is an Antichrist who utilizes the principles of the true New Revelation and transmits his own pseudo-revelation in order to destroy and undermine the most important principles of the New Revelation as related to the understanding of the true nature of the true Lord Jesus Christ, and all related matters. Because this Antichrist plays the role of the real Lord Jesus Christ, he appears as the savior of people who speaks in those beautiful words of seeming love, seeming wisdom, performing external miracles, signs, etc., in order to entrap people into believing and accepting him. Once people start to believe and accept him, then he carefully and cunningly destroys all and any faith in the true Lord Jesus Christ and completely perverts the proper understanding and acceptance of the true meaning of who The Most High really is, who The Lord Jesus Christ really is and who the Holy Spirit really is. By accomplishing such a cunning and sophisticated distortion, this Antichrist hopes that he can take over the entire creation and this planet and establish himself as the only uncontested ruler of all and everything. This is his major purpose. This is the reason why he transmitted his own revelation in such a **seemingly** acceptable and attractive manner and way, as reflected in "A Course In Miracles."

From the foregoing discourse, it is obvious how extremely spiritually dangerous, the acceptance of the philosophy of "A Course In Miracles" is. By perverting, falsifying and destroying the proper conceptualization of the true nature of The Lord Jesus Christ, it virtually nullifies the meaning and practice of all positive concepts and procedures that these three volumes might have.

You are hereby advised not to be taken in by this philosophy. Of course, as always, it is up to you to verify the content of this article from your own within."

(28)

July 29, 1995

### **On Infancy And Related Issues**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 321-324, On Infancy And Related Issues*

"For the last few days I have had an extensive discussion with The Lord Jesus Christ and all members of my true spiritual family about the true meaning of the concepts "infancy," "childhood," "adolescence" and "adulthood." I am being told that there is a lot of misunderstanding about these concepts - even among some members connected to the New Revelation. And not only that but some of them go so far as to try to imitate Margaret's condition and behave like little children - even trying to talk in a childish voice. Of course, this is totally ridiculous.

In cases of such an imitation, they successfully block access to their true self and to their true nature and they open the door widely for the negative state to contaminate their life and influence it in all its aspects. What happens here is that people like that become totally shut off from their true nature and from their ability to find out who they really are, why they are here and what their assignment from The Lord Jesus Christ on this planet is. By doing that, they serve the cause of the negative state instead of The Lord Jesus Christ.

In human life, in its distorted and distorting condition, these concepts mean something entirely different than in the positive state of The Lord Jesus Christ's Creation. In human life "infancy" means total ignorance, helplessness and absolute dependency on a caretaker from the externals. "Childhood" in human life means total self-centeredness, limitation to its own self and dependence on parental guidance and acquirement of any knowledge in a distorted manner from the outside.

"Adolescence" in human life denotes establishing oneself in the externals and conforming to the external demands of peer pressure and rebellion against "adult" authority and similar paradoxes that place teenagers in a state of confusion and uncertainty about anything. The only certainty they have is that nothing is certain or clear and that the only sense about anything can be found in their adherence to what their peer groups dictate.

"Adulthood" in human life is defined by the biological, physiological and physical signs and by establishment of various customs, habits and traditions that become the ruling force and mode of their individual life. In true reality, humans are never able to accomplish a state of maturity. In their essence and substance they are very immature and confused in most aspects of their life (Chapters 11 and 12 in the New Revelation describe very well what

COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST



human life is all about).

On the other hand, in the positive state the concept of "infancy" denotes purity of state and the condition of total knowing of what is right and proper without the need to think about it by any mode of mind functions and without the need to ponder whether it is or is not so and without asking questions about why something is the way it is. It simply perceives all events and all information by the purity of its intuitive discernment without the need to speculate or reason about anything. "Infancy" is a state of all-knowing or all-perceiving of the essence and substance of everything relative to the absolute All-Knowing and All-Perceiving of The Lord Jesus Christ. It also means the state of pure innocence, modesty, humbleness and humility, and of unconditional love, wisdom, kindness, gentleness, tenderness, appreciation, gratitude, thankfulness, mercy, forgiveness, compassion and empathy. But it also means the purity of the positive state which cannot be corrupted, contaminated and polluted by anything coming from the negative state.

"Childhood" in the positive state means the process of the state of infancy which applies the purity of its state to all mental processes for the purpose of sharing and reciprocating what it has and what it is in its pure state as outlined above.

"Adolescence" in its positive connotation signifies the purity of the reasoning processes and logic for the purpose of projecting the purity of the state of infancy and childhood from the within to the without and anchoring it in the without with the feedback loop to childhood and infancy. It also denotes the assertion of one unique self or "I am" for the purpose of establishing a favorable condition and foundation on which a meaningful, fulfilling, loving, wise and productive relationship can be established.

Now, "adulthood" in the positive state signifies the total integration of everything represented by infancy, childhood and adolescence for the purpose of actualization, realization and manifestation of all which is contained in the purity of infancy's state, in the process of childhood and the "I am" of the adolescence. This is the state of ultimate maturity. Thus, in this sense, in the positive state there is no separation of these states, processes, conditions and manifestations but infancy, childhood, adolescence and adulthood occur synchronously and simultaneously in all their aspects within the same individual.

In a certain sense, in their positive connotation, as it is in the positive state of The Lord Jesus Christ's Creation, you can equate infancy to the Spiritual Mind; childhood to the interior mind; adolescence to the external mind; and adulthood to one positive sentient mind which is in full alignment with the Absolutely Positive Absolute Sentient Mind of The Lord Jesus Christ.

The negative connotation of these terms, of course, similarly corresponds to the various levels of the pseudo-mind and their totally ignorant, false, distorted and up-side-down position.

The reason why it is said in the New Revelation and its Updates that we need to become like little children is because we need to return to our true nature. To do that we need to go through the process of rebirth which requires us to experience what true childhood means in its positive connotation in order to acquire an integrated state and process of maturity, which is a true adulthood.

But to be like little children also denotes total unconditional trust, confidence, faith in and reliance on the Divine Providence of The Lord Jesus Christ. It also means to be lead by the Lord Jesus Christ and not by ourselves and to do everything in our life from, by, through, of and with The Lord Jesus Christ, ascribing all love, wisdom, good, truth, positive works and faith to their exquisite source - to The Lord Jesus Christ.

It also means to include everything and not to leave anything out in the process of self-exploration and self-perception in order to accept who we are, what we are and why we are here, accepting the fact that everything in our life is by agreement with The Lord Jesus Christ, being what we are, without lusting, wanting and desiring to be like someone else or desiring to have and possess what other people have and possess or without trying to imitate their condition and life-style or whatever they experience and go through in their own personalized and individualized life.

This basically is the brief content of the discussion that we have had until today. I am sharing this brief content of that conversation with you for your own consideration.

Peter”

(29)

April 19, 1995

### **Clarification Of Some Important Spiritual Concepts**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 325-338, Clarification Of Some Important Spiritual Concepts*

“On this date, very early in the morning (3:00 am), I was awakened by The Lord Jesus Christ and requested to write down the following information:

It is time to break the long silence and convey some important clarifications in this form (written) to all interested individuals, sharing with them what is coming from the true Lord Jesus Christ in His/Her New Nature.

Basically, two major topics of interest will be discussed today The first topic relates to the concept of the so-called ‘white powder of gold.’ Not many of you are aware that there is a man in the State of Arizona, USA, by the name of David Hudson, a farmer-turned-scientist-spiritualist, who during the recent decade, in collaboration with some other scientists proper, discovered several new chemical elements that have been missing from the Table of Elements as depicted by the Russian scientist Mendelejev at the turn of this century By a special type of manipulation of these elements, this man was able to develop from pure gold, what he calls, ‘a white powder of gold.’ The result was not pure gold itself, but its powder, with totally different properties than gold itself, and yet, it was gold, for all practical purposes.

In his claim, it is alleged that this compound contains tremendously mysterious and mystical powers that have unusual and unheard of properties. If, under certain well-defined circumstances and procedures, one ingests this white powder of gold for a period of nine months on an every day basis, one will achieve a superhuman condition. In this condition one is able to perceive things and beings in other dimensions, including angels of light. One develops such abilities as teleportation, telepathy, clear seeing, clear hearing, clairvoyance, and many other mysterious powers and abilities. Not only that, but one who completes this process within nine months, is able to live in his/her physical body up to one thousand years (between nine hundred to one thousand years) in perfect health without any aging process, any physical and/or mental illnesses or diseases, without needing any food or drink. (These, one receives from cosmic energies). They experience the greatest possible sexual potency (up to six to seven daily spontaneous orgasms). And many other claims of this nature are made by this man. After nine hundred or one thousand years, one transcends the corporeal

state and becomes like a god or a true god.

Notice please, the methodology which is being used here. A physical, chemical compound called, 'white powder of gold,' if ingested from without, into the physical body, for nine consecutive months, following a well-defined procedure, can accomplish these miraculous feats. Mr. Hudson then goes on and claims that this white powder of gold cures people from all terminal conditions, such as, for example, terminal cancer, terminal AIDS and any other incurable diseases. The reason why the white powder of gold is able to cause all these unusual states and conditions in the human body, is that it totally and completely alters its DNA, re-writes its genetic code and opens up all aspects of human brain functions which are inaccessible under other conditions in the process of regular human life. In other words, instead of functioning at the level of five percent or less, as is the case with any regular human being, the human brain is awakened to the fullest of its potentials which has been unavailable to humans up to this point under any other condition.

In order to prove his point, Mr. Hudson extensively and in true scientific fashion, substantiates his claims by very thorough and scientifically feasible references to such sources as the Holy Bible, the Book of Mormon, the Book of the Dead, Dead Sea Scrolls, Apocripic Gospels, Egyptian Hieroglyphics and to many other sources of contemporary authors who write or wrote on spiritual and mystical topics.

Mr. Hudson equates the white powder of gold with "manna" and "showbread" which were introduced to the children of Israel during their 40 years of wandering in the wilderness on their way from Egypt to the promised land. He claims that several humans who were privileged to receive this compound, already achieved, or are in the process of achieving, the state described above. They were cured from their terminal conditions and they are on their way to become superhumans.

Now, let us look at some inconsistencies in Mr. Hudson's claims. First of all, is there any truth that the white powder of gold, from the stand-point of its physical, chemical and biological properties, is able to cause all these phenomena? There are some grains of truth in this statement. What you have to understand in this respect is, that during the fabrication of humans, their brains and physical bodies, certain genetic codes were implanted in them which correspond to some spiritual states that reflect the abilities of the sentient mind to develop or achieve states and conditions as described above.

The purpose for this implantation is very obvious. It was planned out by the pseudo-creators that at one point in time, it would be necessary to subterfuge humans into believing that it is possible to achieve a state of perfection and godhood by purely external and physical means without the involvement of any true spiritual means and principles. In other words, you can achieve the highest possible level of spiritual awareness and state by purely external, physical, biological, chemical and material means, without any involvement of the state of inwardness or subjective spiritual work. This process is, of course, the process from without to within, so typical of the methodology of the negative state.

What you have to understand is that the pseudo-creators and their minions, at the present time, are working at least on two scenarios in this respect. One, is the fabrication of superhumans from scratch, so-to-speak. In this scenario, they are using a totally different approach that does not directly involve a typical human genetic set up. The other scenario is to transform some presently existing humans into a superhuman stock with the above-described conditions, states and abilities. Also, please, do not forget the renegades who likewise have their own agenda and scenarios in this respect.

These efforts on the part of the pseudo-creators are for the purpose of finally answering their most important question about the possibility of achieving a perfect and almost immortal life

by purely external, material, biological and chemical means without any involvement of spiritual principles. Thus, you do not need God or His/Her creative effort in order to be able to reach the highest possible level of perfection in a positive sense. Such a state of perfection and the highest possible spiritual involvement is possible to accomplish by purely non-spiritual means.

As you noticed from Mr. Hudson's statements, he does not like to use the word 'spiritual' too much, instead, he likes to use the word 'philosophical.' This is by no means a coincidence. As you see, Mr. Hudson, although not a pseudo-creator himself, is under the total influence of the pseudo-creators and was given all his scientific knowledge by them. The pseudo-creators appear to him, of course, as angels of light. How else could they appear?

Now, the inconsistencies: If the white powder of gold has these kinds of properties, how is it that Mr. Hudson is not taking the powder himself? He blames his wife, who allegedly forbids him to do so. One wonders about the truthfulness of his statement. If you take the typical human nature into consideration, any human, including Mr. Hudson's wife, would jump in with both feet to experience possibilities of this profound nature.

On the other hand, the children of Israel had been eating "manna" for forty years in the wilderness until they got sick and tired of it and rebelled against it. With that, came the consequence of the destruction of all the rebels. If manna is equated with the white powder of gold, and if it was used on a daily basis, not for nine months but for many years, it would have made them not only immortal but spiritually highly evolved beings who would have been like gods and who would have had no need to eat or drink as regular mortals do and who would have transcended all the evil and negative inclinations that they were exhibiting so profoundly during that time. As you know from their history, the opposite was true.

Of course, you can be assured that Mr. Hudson is fully capable of coming up with very plausible explanations as to why this happened with the children of Israel, as well as to why he and his wife, at the moment, do not partake in this procedure.

What you have to understand in this respect is that most of the religious books that Mr. Hudson quotes were written in pure spiritual correspondences and symbolism. They either contain some important spiritual truths, or some important spiritual distortions and falsities - whatever the case may be. Thus, in this respect, 'manna' corresponds to the good of truth, or to the evils of falsities. That it was eaten for forty years signifies appropriation of this good in all states of temptation.

In the highest sense, 'manna' signifies the acquirement and subsequent acceptance into one's life the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation and all its spiritual principles and precepts. 'Eating the manna' signifies transformation into a purely celestial being with all attributes as described above but in a purely spiritual state and dimension and not in a physical sense, that is, while in the human body and on this planet.

Now, due to the correspondential meaning of the content of the quoted books, and the many levels of understanding that exist in how to interpret these correspondences, they are subject to subjective interpretation, in any manner one needs to justify one's assumptions about anything. As you remember, the proper, correct, right, genuine and true interpretation of these correspondences is possible only by The Lord Jesus Christ. Whoever attempts to interpret them on his/her own, falls into a trap of the negative state and comes up with a meaning imposed by the negative state in order to suit its own evil and negative goals and purposes. However, such an interpreter has no other perception but that his/her interpretation and explanation of the correspondences is a proper and absolutely correct one. Thus, no doubts enter the interpreter's mind about this matter.

However, bear in mind please, that because of this important spiritual correspondence, there is also a certain influx and impact from it on the physical level and on the human body. The ability of this correspondence to produce such an influence, impact and influx from the spiritual to the physical, is presently being utilized by the pseudocreators, their minions and renegades, in order to fabricate these types of beings and to transmogrify some presently existing humans into their likeness and image with all the powers and abilities that they themselves have. Because of that, many humans who will come into contact with this information, will be completely and totally swayed by these claims about the white powder of gold and will acquire certain powers and abilities that will be bestowed upon them by the pseudo-creators.

**As you see, the deception of this setup is in the fact that it is not the white powder of gold itself that will cause all these changes and accomplishments in the human body and in individual human life, but that the pseudo-creators themselves, through their personal powers, will be effective in bestowing these powers upon some humans who are, and will be ingesting the powder; thinking, feeling and believing it is the powder itself that causes them to acquire all the benefits described above. The pseudo-creators, their minions and renegades are and will be very carefully selecting certain humans suitable for that purpose, and have and will have them ingest the white powder of gold and then subsequently altering their genetic make up by some other means, available only to them, so as to prove that it is the white powder of gold itself that does so and not anything else.**

**Thus, what supposedly causes these changes is something purely material, egternal, from without and not something spiritual, inward and only from within to without. Of course, because this will be done concomitantly, all these human experimental subjects will readily accept the fact that it is the white powder of gold itself that does all these good things to them and not anything or anyone else. By accepting these ideas as facts, all the spiritual connotations of human life, or any life for that matter, will be completely erased from human awareness. However, in the process of this work, the pseudo-creators need to utilize the white powder of gold as an important catalyst that makes it possible for them to achieve their goal in this respect and establish a condition in the human body which accomplishes what is described above. In order to succeed in their effort in this respect, it is necessary to have some material, physical, biological, chemical and external factor which is a correspondence to other levels of reality and/or pseudo-reality. Usually, in cases like this, this factor functions in the role of a catalyst to that reality or pseudo-reality which, in turn, enables the production of something as described above. The white powder of gold serves this purpose well. As you see again and again, in the negative state, as always, the means become the goal and the goal becomes the means. And this is one of the many ways by which the negative state is completely winning on your planet.**

Because the white powder of gold is utilized as a catalyst in this process, it allows those people who are using it, to be deceived by the power of suggestion, that it is truly the compound itself which is the culprit in this matter. You who are reading these words are advised not to fall into this trap, which is so conveniently set up for you by the negative state and its 'illustrious' representatives and founders.

Of course, Mr. Hudson is very right in one sense when he states that we should be aware of the fact that there is no longer any gray area in existence on this planet. Everything is either evil or good. As you remember from the verbal communication some time ago, it was conveyed to you that it is no longer permitted for humans proper to be born on this planet. Instead, those born on this planet are agents of the negative state. Humans proper constituted the gray area. The agents of the positive state represent goodness and truth and the agents of the negative state, evils and falsities. If you eliminate humans proper, you



eliminate the gray area. You were also informed verbally that for some time, the process of transmutation of humans proper had been occurring so that anyone of the human stock who did not side with the positive state was transmuted into an agent of the negative state proper. This situation indicates to you that the final differentiation, placement and positioning of everyone and everything on this planet is in the process of its final phase for the next most important shift and step to take place toward ending the pseudo-being and pseudo-existence of the negative state.

The second topic that we shall discuss today relates to an improper understanding, perception and interpretation of some spiritual concepts that some of you, who are connected to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, propagate and cling to.

As you remember from Update 15 in **Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ**, it is stated there that someone who has the New Revelation and yet improperly perceives, understands or interprets its ideas and concepts, becomes a target of the negative state, even worse than the lowest in the lowest Hells. This statement was made at that time not by coincidence. At that time it was foreseen that some of you would fall into the trap of the pseudocreators by improperly understanding or misinterpreting the New Revelation and would be negatively influenced by them, as well as influencing others who would fall under your influence.

It is time to rectify this situation. For your information, you are standing at a tremendously important threshold of events and at the crossroads of decisions and choices that will determine how and in what way the winning and subsequent ending of the negative state on your planet and closure of the Zone of Displacement will take place. Your positions, attitudes, behaviors, relationships and everything else pertaining to your life; your choices and decisions about which way to go and where to be, are playing an extremely important role in this process. In order for this process to be unfolded to the fullest of its needs and manifestation, those of you who were sidetracked by the improper perception, understanding and interpretation of some concepts of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, and who fell under the influence of the false Jesus Christ and the pseudo-creators, need to make a final choice and decision for or against what is being conveyed in this statement. In order to do that, you are being given the proper interpretation of some spiritual concepts that you have been clinging to and propagating in your statements and personal life.

The first concept which will be interpreted is the concept of "infancy" and "childhood." As you know, Margaret, and those who fell under her influence, assumed that first, she literally became a child, then an infant. In her conceptualization, she and Mark, for example, became infants. Dr. Vassili Netchaev and Monika became children and, perhaps Peter and Ljudmila represented early adulthood. This is a totally false concept. Let us look at it closer.

As you know, when children and infants were brought to Jesus Christ for His/Her blessing during His/Her stay on planet Zero, His/Her disciples tried to prevent their mothers from doing so. Jesus Christ rebuked them saying that the Kingdom of God belongs to such who become as children. It is hereby stated by the true Lord Jesus Christ that the statement recorded in the Gospels (for example, in Luke 18:15-17) signifies the following:

To be as an infant or a little child means to be in a state of simplicity, unconditional faith, trust and confidence in The Lord Jesus Christ, in His/Her New Nature and in the purity of innocence and knowledge of all things without leaving anything out. It does not mean to be that way physically. As you remember from Update 3 in the **Corollaries...** it is recommended there that you become like little children. At the same time you were advised to simplify your life in all its aspects. The definition of what it means to simplify one's life is also spelled out in that update. It is stated there that to simplify one's life means a careful exploration of everything in one's life **without leaving anything out**. If you equate childness with simplicity

or with simplifying things, then, by the logic of pure syllogism (if A=B and B=C, then A=C) to be as little children **in this connotation and for these times** means nothing more than simplifying all things in your life and to cover everything in it, without leaving anything out in the process of this simplification.

On the other hand, you should know by now from Chapter 22 of ***The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ***, that no children, or infants for that matter, are ever born in any dimension of the positive state, including the natural dimension. Thus, what is being propagated by Margaret's experiences of being a child and then an infant, is a state artificially induced by the pseudo-creators, that in reality does not exist anywhere or anywhen in Creation. It fully contradicts the content of the mentioned chapter and anything that is revealed in the New Revelation and its Corollaries.

Because of the misunderstanding of this term and its inappropriate utilization and implementation, a gradual sidetracking from the right path occurred in her case and she was taken over by the pseudocreators, together with those who fell under her influence. This led to the improper understanding and interpretation of the concepts of "synergy" and "togetherness." This is like a snowball effect. Once one concept is misunderstood and misinterpreted, it leads to a chainreaction and the entire structure becomes totally contaminated and skewed.

From this proper understanding, it is very clear that the human concept of "the inner child," to which Beth Ann was referring, and which is a concept fabricated by human psychologists, is a totally false one. There is no such thing as "the inner child." What exists instead is the pain and misery experienced during one's upbringing on this planet in the interaction with significant others. It is a typical human concept non-existent anywhere or anywhen in Creation which was originally fabricated and implemented by the pseudocreators for the purpose of establishing ignorance, unconscious processes, helplessness, absolute dependency on the externals, self-centeredness, egoism and all other atrocities and abominations of the negative state. Thus, in this connotation, the terms "infancy" and "childness" have a purely negative connotation. The purpose here is not to try to pacify this imaginary inner child but to eliminate it from one's life totally and completely and establish instead a life of simplicity and independence.

However, if you believe in and accept the powerful suggestion of your authorities-psychologists about the existence of your inner child within you who is a troublemaker in some way or another, demanding your constant attention, you will most certainly succumb to all the problems connected with this concept, becoming a self-fulfilling prophecy in this respect.

As you know, everything in the negative state and on planet Zero is in an up-side-down position, in a reversed pseudo-order and in opposition to the positive state. If you take this fact into consideration, then nothing in human life is normal or natural, including, and especially, the concept of infancy and childhood.

About two weeks ago, this concept was very nicely depicted in one of the episodes of the popular TV series ***Star Trek: The Voyager***. In that episode, the crew of the Voyager encounters a very peculiar sentient society that has a reversed developmental process as compared to human development from infancy, to childhood, to adolescence and to adulthood. In that society, people are born fully adult with all the attributes of adulthood and, as they get older, they in actuality get younger until the age of approximately 96, when they become small children in a state of total innocence. At that point they go to their holy planet where they relinquish their child bodies and transcend the corporeal state into a pure individualized sentient energy reaching higher level of spiritual awareness.

Although the way this scene is depicted in that episode does not exactly reflect the reality of development in the positive state in this respect, nevertheless, it pretty much accurately describes how things should be considered regarding this issue. However, the physical aspect of this story, in which people become physical children, does not correspond to the reality in the positive state. In reality, the growth toward getting younger stops approximately at the age of 18 years old. After that, several options are available for choosing, depending on the nature, structure and dynamics of each individual person.

Of course, this all occurred to the above-mentioned people by prior agreement, in order to clearly illustrate to all what really happens when a person improperly understands and misinterprets the ideas of the New Revelation and how such a person becomes a target of the negative state, worse than the lowest in the lowest of Hells and how it is manifested in the everyday life of such a person.

This outcome is connected with the next concept which was improperly understood and interpreted. This concept is "synergy." As you remember from Update 20 in the **Corollaries...** this concept was introduced at that time. It signifies combining the energies of the agents of the positive state and of the pseudo-creators **for the sole purpose of helping them** to receive the right answers to their questions in their quest for knowledge of the Absolute Truth and for helping them convert to the positive state by showing them the way across the bridge of translation which was supposed to be built by the means of combining the two energies – synergistically.

At the same time, it was indicated in that Update that a condition of insulation was built-in into this process (as an electrical wire is insulated so that it does not bleed electricity into the surrounding environment and cause harm to anyone - instead it serves a positive use), so that neither the pseudo-creators nor the agents of the positive state are hurt or harmed in any manner or way or are spiritually, mentally or physically uncomfortable in the process of working with them. No other purpose was established for the synergy in this respect.

However, in the case described here, an extreme situation occurred in how this concept was understood and applied. This situation immediately gave the pseudo-creators an opportunity to utilize it for their purpose in a negative manner because they received the wrong answers from the person who was supposed to give them the right ones. By taking the concept of "childness" and "infancy" in an inappropriate way and applying it the way it is not done in the positive state, some pseudo-creators concluded that there is no difference between the nature of the positive state and the nature of the negative state, respectively. This conclusion empowered them to transmogrify Margaret and her followers, to a certain degree, and cause them a host of spiritual, mental and physical problems which they have been experiencing up to this point. These are the consequences, results and outcomes of such inappropriateness.

And, finally, the concept of "togetherness." As you remember, this concept was mentioned once in Update 18. But notice, please, the connotation in which it was used. It related to the disastrous meeting during the Thanksgiving gathering at your home, Peter. The reason it was used at that particular time, and no other time, was because of what was to come. This concept does not have any positive connotation whatsoever. It is of a purely negative origin. It is time for you to be aware by this direct revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ that togetherness does not exist in the positive state and has no place there. It is only in the negative state that people are in togetherness without unity, oneness, harmony of function and purpose, in order to produce and concoct all kinds of evils and falsities and to destroy the positive state. No other connotation of this term exists.

However what exists in the positive state instead, is an **absolutely individualized, personalized, independent and cohesive unity, oneness and harmony of function and purpose of all in the services to The Lord Jesus Christ and to His/Her New Revelation**

***and for bringing about the total elimination of the negative state and establishment of the true life of the positive state in its totality and infinite diversity.***

In conclusion, two things need to be mentioned: One, because of the importance of the present situation that exists everywhere in Creation, in the Zone of Displacement and on planet Zero, and because no one needs to be lost or sidetracked from the right path forever, those of you who find yourselves in this precarious situation as indicated above, are being given an opportunity to amend your ways, get back on track, by asking and receiving the Lord Jesus Christ's forgiveness, and by re-connecting yourselves to the true Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation and its Corollaries. By doing that, you will re-establish your place and position within the realm of the positive state and become, once again, true representatives of the positive state on this planet during the final phase of its manifestation. Of course, the choice is yours! So are the consequences! You are not forced or required to recognize and accept what is revealed here as coming directly from the true Lord Jesus Christ or that it is giving you the last chance and opportunity to amend your ways and getting back on the right path of spiritual progression until the time when all of you return to the positive state. Remember, there is no longer any gray area on this planet. This means that, unless you make the right choice, by default, you will fall prey to the negative state until such time when the negative state is either eliminated or you realize your predicament and return to the right path.

Two: some of you improperly understood what was revealed in the Private Conversation as recorded in the ***Corollaries...*** . Some of you went so far as to come to the conclusion that Peter became obsolete in his assignment, and nothing more will be coming through him. This is a totally false conclusion leading to nothing but confusion and the assumption of positions that are irrelevant and inappropriate from the standpoint of the positive state. The true reality of that Conversation was to indicate that an even greater responsibility and assignment is put on Peter's shoulders than ever before. In fact, it was clearly indicated that his mission is only beginning in this respect. Some aspects of his responsibilities were mentioned before. It was indicated that he is partially responsible for the global outcome of the New Revelation on planet Zero and elsewhere.

In this respect, you are to be aware of the fact that Peter, as the transmitter of the New Revelation and its Updates, is ***the only*** authorized person on your planet and elsewhere ***during this particular time and as long as he is physically present on planet Zero***, who may interpret, explain and convey properly the concepts, ideas, terms and principles of the New Revelation in order to avoid their misinterpretation and misunderstanding whenever there is any doubt, uncertainty and hesitation about them. He will function as a final arbiter for this purpose and *in this respect only*.

For this reason, anyone who wants to hear and listen to what is being conveyed here, is advised to do the following: whenever anyone has even the slightest doubts, uncertainties, hesitations or whatever, about any idea, concept or term of the New Revelation, or whoever is not one hundred percent certain or sure whether he/she is or is not in contact with The True Lord Jesus Christ and/or the members of his/her true spiritual family, whom can give him/her proper and correct interpretation, explanation and clarification of those concepts, ideas and terms, is advised to verify them with the transmitter of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and its Corollaries. This advice is valid ***only and only*** for the proper understanding, interpretation and clarification of the terms, ideas and concepts of the New Revelation and its Corollaries ***and nothing else or different***.

This is only an advice. No one is forced or expected to follow this advice. Unless one follows it by one's own free will and choice without duress or imposition, it will have no meaning, no significance and no positive results. The choices are being given to anyone. But the process of making any choice is in your own hands. You are responsible and accountable for this

most crucial step.

The presented information in this letter is for making a choice and agreement or disagreement with its content. It is not for arguments or justifications, or excuses, or disputations or whatever, about one's own situation and the way one perceives one's current spiritual condition. If anyone wants to argue about it, it would be a waste of time. It would signify that he/she missed the point and has no desire to amend his/her ways and get back on the right track. By default, such a person would fall into the hands of the negative state.

And this is all for now."

(30)

## **A Letter To All My Friends**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 339-348, A Letter To All My Friends*

"Dear friends:

For a long time I have been silent without sharing too much about anything in this particular written form. Even now, I am considerably reluctant to use this form, or to say anything about anything, or anyone, because it may, or can be construed as an imposition on my part.

However, recently it was clearly stated to me by The Lord Jesus Christ that, to some extent, I have a certain degree of responsibility for the global status of His/Her New Revelation on planet Zero. On the other hand, it is very clear that each reader and practitioner of His/Her New Revelation has his/her own personal and individualized responsibility for its outcome in his/her own personal life.

Because of my part in all of this and because I am partly responsible for the global outcome of the Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation on this planet, I was advised to share with you some concerns, thoughts and hypothetical scenarios that, are either already happening among us who read and claim the practicing of The Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation (the worst possible scenario), or it may or may not be happening (hopefully it is not) or it may happen somewhere along the line in the future (this scenario is preventable).

Thus, let me share with you two things. One is the clear vision that was granted to me by The Lord Jesus Christ about three weeks ago as a potentiality of what could happen to any of us if we do not follow proper spiritual procedures in our lives and in relationship to each other as indicated in The Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation and its Updates, plus one hypothetical situation or scenario.

First, the vision: I was visited by one person, accompanied by another person, both connected to The Lord Jesus Christ's New Revelation. That one person showed me his/her tongue. It had on its surface three very ugly, extremely infected, worm-like growths, each growth of a different shape and color. Around the lips of that person there were numerous cold type sores. When I saw this, I exclaimed:

"What is wrong with you and how did you get these?" That person answered: "There is absolutely nothing wrong with me; I do not have any problems; I do not see anything wrong

COROLLARIES TO THE NEW REVELATION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST 205



with my tongue or my lips." Again, to repeat, this is a hypothetical situation that could become reality with any of us.

The interpretation of this vision is very clear: The person in question (and I am not giving you that person's name because it can be any one of us!) would be functioning from the position of her/his three pseudo-minds. Whatever that person would convey to us or share with us, no matter how nice, convincing, loving and wise it sounds, it would be pure poison and contamination by the negative state. We would have to be very careful how we would receive such statements or experiences of that person. Unfortunately, the person in question would not recognize or see the serious problems he/she could have in this respect and that he/she would be under the possible influence of the negative state.

Now, you can say to me that this vision was imposed upon me either by the pseudo-creators or renegades or by someone from the negative state in order to destroy in me the trust, confidence and relationship I have had with that person up to this point. Such a possibility always exists, except, that I have been checking constantly, many times over, on the source of this vision.

Thus, the warning here is clear: Do not take at face value everything that you hear and experience no matter how nice, positive, good, convincing, loving and wise it appears to be, but instead, continuously check many times over your intentions, motivation and status of your spiritual condition, as well as, most importantly, your relationship with and attitude toward The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation and its Updates. Unless we check this on a continuous basis, we are in danger of being influenced and contaminated by the negative state.

Now, the second point: **This point is also a purely hypothetical construct.** As mentioned above, it may or may not be happening.

As you remember from Updates 3, 15, 16, 20, Announcement from April 15, 1994 and A Reminder of October 30, 1994, and other places in His/Her New Revelation and Updates (Do you really remember what is being conveyed in those messages? Test yourself and see how much you do remember!), The Lord Jesus Christ emphasized very strongly that all our methods and practices, as well as groups' functioning were completely and totally subsumed by the negative state. The only way out of this dangerous predicament is to personalize and individualize our approach and rely on our own intuition. Because the pseudo-creators and their negative state base their approach on groupings, masses and quantification, they are unable to influence this suggested individualized and intuitive approach.

Here is the hypothetical scenario: When the pseudo-creators and their minions realized this situation, they got together in a big meeting and discussed this situation very thoroughly and for some time they pondered about how to circumvent it and how to contaminate and influence, no matter what, those agents of the positive state who read and practice the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. In other words, the issue was how to entrap them, cause various problems for them, create dissensions, oppositions, fractions, factions and similar typical conditions so characteristic of the negative state.

So, after a long time they came up with the following three possibilities:

First, they said to themselves: "After all, we know the fragility and unreliability of human memory. Really, how many readers of the New Revelation and its Updates would remember all the important details about its content and advice that it gives to its devoted readers? After all, we created their external shell and we rewired their nervous system and we know so well that they are liable to forget very soon what they read or knew about the discussed issues, or they simply distort its meaning or improperly understand or apply it in their lives. So, let us

find someone, the most vulnerable, but at the same time, the most trusted and devoted person in this respect and implant in that person's mind a new concept that will sound very positive, very loving, very nice and wise but yet it will give us a **possible** opening to contaminate and pollute that person's mind and through that person we may be able to influence some others with whom that person is in contact and has on them a pronounced influence." So, they come up with the word "togetherness" which replaces the word "group."

This is a very nice word and, even though ***the person in question understands its meaning in its proper connotation***, someone else would understand it entirely in a different way, because, after all, what is the difference in being together and in a group? Both situations can be construed as the same since we have gathered together several people and now, under the disguise of togetherness, we have a group of people here whom we can influence very potently. Knowing the typical human nature, knowing that every member of this "togetherness" is on a different level of spiritual awareness and that some individuals are more outspoken or more passive than others, and relying on the tremendous reputation of the person in question, we can gradually make all followers or listeners of that person in togetherness, listen to what that person says or suggests and thus, we succeed in cutting off the listener's access to his/ her own within and to his/her own intuition and thus, to The Lord Jesus Christ. By succeeding in this, we accomplish our goal and we create real havoc among the so-called followers and practitioners of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. Or, we may succeed in the opposite direction: Some of them will rebel against such an arrangement and will dissociate themselves from those particular togetherness members. This way we accomplish the split among them and they will have their own factions as typical humans do. That way we prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that these so-called agents of the positive state are no different than any other humans and, in an ultimate sense, there is no difference between the positive and the negative state, respectively. "Besides the concept of "togetherness," which can be interpreted and understood in many contradictory ways, let us induce or experiment with some other concepts, such as "infancy and childness" and let us impart these concepts on that person in question so that they are taken by that person to the extreme of ridiculous behavioral externalization, instead of as symbols and representations of the purity of states and innocence, and other positive characteristics of these terms, as perceived, understood and practiced in the positive state, so that all admirers and followers of that person will develop a tendency to follow that person's suit and become corrupted by us by not following their own intuition and their own individualized and personalized ways. And moreover, with this nice word, the word "togetherness," we can implant an idea in their mind that there is a totally new situation in being and existence which establishes a different condition, as far as receiving messages from The Lord Jesus Christ and members of one's internal spiritual family. Such messages can come only and only in togetherness and not through one particular person, such as Peter, for example, whose mission was, is, and will be, to be the transmitter of such messages and ideas."

This is an extremely dangerous situation and possibility. If this were the case, I personally would completely and totally dissociate myself from such togetherness and from everyone who would be corrupted by this situation, such as the case was with Dr. Arthur Jones.

The pseudo-creators may continue: "However, if we succeed in accomplishing this, it may give us another opening for destroying their spirituality and unity. In the process of such togetherness, various sharing is taking place. Different individuals have different experiences in how they communicate with The Lord Jesus Christ and the members of their spiritual family. Utilizing these inherent differences, when sharing in togetherness occurs, we can induce in some individuals feelings of envy, jealousy, frustration and similar negative feelings over the fact that they do not have the same type of access in the state of their inwardness as some others have. They may say: 'How come I do not see or I am unable to have clear-cut access to The Lord Jesus Christ and the members of my spiritual family as he or she has? Am I less important or less valuable than he/she?' Thus, we can induce in persons of

this nature strong feelings of inferiority or rejection or something similarly negative and have him/her renounce his/her loyalty to The Lord Jesus Christ and His/Her New Revelation or at least undermine his/her confidence in himself/herself and in The Lord Jesus Christ and in His/Her New Revelation. After all, he/she very conveniently forgot what is being constantly reiterated in the New Revelation and its Updates about the fact that every single individual in this respect is on a different level of spiritual awareness, needs and agreement with The Lord Jesus Christ about the modes and ways of communication and communion with Him/Her and others in the spiritual world while in the state of his/her inwardness, as well as in anything else." This is one possible hypothetical scenario.

The second one relates to the concept of "spiritual family". The pseudocreators and their minions (as well as renegades) came up with the following ideas in this respect. They said: "We know the typical human tendency to yearn, to desire and want companionship and close family ties. We can capitalize on this basically positive desire, and implant in them the following ideas: As you know, everyone of these agents of the positive state is surrounded by their spiritual family which is situated in the spiritual world. Utilizing this factor, we can implant in them a strong, yet natural desire, to form such a family from individuals who read and claim practicing the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ. We give some individuals a desire to play the role of spiritual father and/or mother and the others will be their children. And even though this may be the case and that there are really some who are spiritual fathers and mothers of others, and thus, others being their spiritual children, we can utilize this situation, playing on their typical negative human aspects and possibly accomplishing two things:

One, if they succeed in establishing such a spiritual family in the external world on planet Zero, it will have a tendency to replace listening to the true spiritual family in the spiritual world, thus, cutting off access to them and to their intuition but, most importantly, to The Lord Jesus Christ. At the same time, in this situation, we may induce in the assumed spiritual parents a desire to give various advisements to their respective children with a claim that it is The Lord Jesus Christ in these parents that does so through them." ***(This is spiritually the most dangerous situation - to impose such advisements on anyone, claiming that The Lord Jesus Christ told them to give you this advice instead of directing you to your own within for answers to any questions on life's issues that may concern you and each one of us!)*** "This is a preferable outcome of such a desire and typical human tendency. On the other hand, also the opposite can happen and is very much welcomed if it does happen. Having the typical human tendency, the assumed spiritual children of this assumed external spiritual family, will rebel against and become oppositional toward their assumed spiritual parents. In this case, we also would accomplish our goal because they split from each other and they will establish various factions that will blame, accuse, or whatever you have, each other and create hard feelings and all kinds of negative attitudes. Again, by accomplishing this, we can prove that there is no difference between the positive and the negative state, respectively. So, why even consider the conversion to the positive state?

And here comes the third hypothetical scenario (although this one, unfortunately, already happened in reality): The transmitter of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ is a male. So, why not utilize some personal problems of some female readers and assumed practitioners of the New Revelation and implant in them feelings of resentment or, at least feelings of doubts or a strong desire that also some messages or ideas or instructions or advice can also come through a female. If we accomplish this, we reinforce the principle of separation which was created at the time when female and male were split in two distinctly different genders. By succeeding in this effort, we will be able to maintain the life of the negative state indefinitely because the negative state is built on the principle of separation. So, those females will seek out the most suitable other female who would fit to become such an oracle of God or The Lord Jesus Christ. **In their good and positive intentions**, they would frequently visit that other female and they would record in writings the sayings and

statements of that other female, adding some of their own ideas to them. After that, they would share their writings with some of their friends. As time goes by, we could use these writings and proclaim that they are the true Word of God, which supersedes and replaces whatever was revealed in the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ through the male.

After all, we will make sure that these individuals will very quickly and very conveniently forget what was said about it in the New Revelation; that no other messages will be coming any longer through anyone which would have a blanket all-inclusive application. Instead it will all be individualized and personalized, etc. Also, everyone will conveniently forget that the New Revelation was transmitted from the position of Absolute Integration, Oneness and Unification of The Lord Jesus Christ's Absolute Masculinity and Absolute Femininity through Peter's masculinity and femininity. Who will remember the statement that, The Lord Jesus Christ, Peter, and everyone else, contain within themselves in an equal measure both of these principles and that the external manifestation of these principles is only an external shell but inwardly they are both contained in each one of us? Do not The Lord Jesus Christ and Peter, and everyone else, contain within themselves these principles? Does The Lord Jesus Christ need one male and one female in a separate form to convey His/Her Revelation or whatever He/She wants to convey?

Look how easily these, or at least some, agents of the positive state, forgot that the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ and its Updates were written simultaneously, synchronously, and in unification of both genders, and that at no time whatsoever, the emphasis on this fact was missed not even once. And that all statements and everything else was always made in he's and she's at the very same time. Oh, but if we can have them forget that and incite these ladies to continue in their trend of separation, we will accomplish our goal of undermining their unity and proper perception, understanding and application of the true New Revelation. And because there is no presence of The Lord Jesus Christ in any state of separation, we also accomplish the most important goal - separating them from the true Lord Jesus Christ and connecting them to one of us who will play a very convincing role of being the true Lord Jesus Christ."

And finally, the pseudo-creators, their minions and renegades may say: "If we accomplish this, we will be able to very effectively undermine the credibility of the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ, the credibility of the existence of the New Nature of The Lord Jesus Christ and, of course, the credibility of the transmitter himself. We will be able to implant in some of them, or even all of them, disagreement in anything he says or conveys to them so that they will say that it is not from The Lord Jesus Christ but either from us or our demonic representative or from his own personal ideas. Thus, we will convince them that Peter is under our influence so that they do not have to listen to him. We already implanted possible doubts in this respect in at least one or two or more persons, having them claim that some of the Updates, as well as some statements of the New Revelation itself, are not from The Lord Jesus Christ but from Peter's own personal prejudices. If we succeed in convincing them that this is so, then there is a very small step toward doubting everything that was transmitted through Peter; and therefore, the Updates are only his personal opinions. In that case, who knows, maybe even the New Revelation in its entirety is not from the true Lord Jesus Christ, but who knows from who or what. After all, they will all forget what The Lord Jesus Christ said about Peter in Introduction to His/Her New Revelation, in its Chapter 30, and in A Private Conversation, recorded in ***Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ.***"

Ladies and gentlemen, these are the possible outcomes from the above described hypothetical scenarios. Of course, you may say, and rightly so, that the possibility exists that the exact opposite is true. That is to say, it is me that is a tool in the hands of the pseudo-creators or renegades or both and that my purpose here is to undermine the workings of The Lord Jesus Christ by the means described above. If this is so, then I am asking The Lord Jesus Christ and you for forgiveness and mercy. But if what was conveyed here is true, and

some of it is already true, then the prudent, proper, right and wise thing would be for all of us to go inward in our own individualized and personalized way, and inquire The Lord Jesus Christ as to what extent all this applies to our own situation. If we find that all or some of it is applicable to our individual situation or condition, then we are to ask The Lord Jesus Christ for help (***if we choose so by our own free will and choice and not because that I am saying so!***) to amend our ways, expressing our predicament to Him/ Her, asking for His/Her mercy, compassion and forgiveness. At the same time we are to forgive each other and to show mercy and compassion to each other. By doing just that, we will succeed in avoiding these, and all other traps, which the pseudo-creators, their minions, and renegades have set up for us.

It is not by coincidence that no names are given in this letter. As mentioned above, any one of us can fit into what is said above. **This is written not for the purpose of accusation, blame or pointing fingers at each other, but for the purpose of self-examination, self-exploration and self-scrutiny and for the development of an ability to successfully avoid all the traps set up by the negative state along the road of life that we travel. It is also for the purpose of developing unconditional forgiveness, mercy and compassion in the spirit of wise unconditional love towards each other.**

*If we perceive the sharing of this letter in this wise manner, no problems will arise from it for anyone. If not, we are to bear all the consequence of our choices in this respect - whatever they may be.*

***It is very crucial and important to realize the responsibility part of this situation and, following the reading of this letter, not to become defensive, offended, taking it personally or trying to argue with me, or trying to convince me about the rightfulness or wrongfulness of anything that is being conveyed here. Let it be between The Lord Jesus Christ and you and not between you and me. Therefore. I am no expecting or even wanting to have any telephone calls about these issues.***

I wish you all the best from The Lord Jesus Christ and myself personally

Peter."

(31)

## **A Second Private Conversation Between The Lord Jesus Christ and Peter**

*Content of „Corollaries to the New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ“, pg. 349-352, A Second Private Conversation Between The Lord Jesus Christ and Peter*

"Although this Second Private Conversation happened some time ago (December 30, 1994), I was permitted and asked by The Lord Jesus Christ to include it in the content of **Corollaries to The New Revelation of The Lord Jesus Christ** only now (April 20, 1997).

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Good Morning, Peter. Today (December 30, 1994) there will be a very simple message - to be shared with you and for the purpose of simple confirmation and clarification, Peter. The message is simply for sharing within confine of this room only just for a very brief clarification, beginning with a very simple reminder.



As you know, there is a simple and beautiful contrast between the Absolute and relative. And the reason that this is timely in term of reminder this time is because all that is Absolute stems from all that is perfect and good. All that is relative, as you know, is in a state of proximity to the Absolute, stemming from the Absolute but it is not in itself absolute. So, in terms of reinforcing and eliminating some doubts, it is just timely and appropriately to remember the contrast between relative and absolute. The reason that it is timely and important for you, Peter, is simply because through the understanding of review of relative and Absolute at this point comes the new understanding of why you are in a position that you are.

**Peter:** Doubting?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Yes. And it is simply for reiteration and simply for reinforcement that through the entire course in history of the revelation of the New Revelation and your transmission of it on planet Zero, there had to be a certain accompanying factor to all of the particular steps and periods which were commensurate with each transmission of the New Revelation. What this means is that, for example, with the first book, there was a particular spiritual climate which surrounded it, and then the second, the third, and so on, until, finally, the actual transmission of the New Revelation, the actual book - and there was a particular spiritual climate which surrounded it as well. It had particular consequences and manifestations outwardly in your existence.

The timely point here is this: All of the groundwork in preparation has been done for the life that you are currently leading, Peter. Sometimes this seems a little bit untenable but, as you know, at particular point in the past, there were significant inputs in the form of messages, updates and that was only preparation for now and it seems perhaps strangely quiet but, in fact, it is not.

What it reflects is... because you are here in the human form and because in the past there was a tendency to only recognize human form as something absolutely negative - the fact is that you are still in human form and that is your mode of operation, that is your tool, your vehicle so to speak. And because there was an agreement to take on human form, there were all of the characteristics that accompany the human form which were part of the deal as well.

What is important now is that because there were so many precedents set in the past and because all of the ground work was done in the past, you can see that is was leading, in essence, to this moment, to this time right now. And it is a simple and humble and quiet reminder that **now** is, in fact, very active. And again, remember, because your position is what it is, there is a tremendous level of participation multiversal and universally which reflects the spiritual aspect of being in addition to and coupled with your participation consciously in the outwardness on planet Zero. Because there is a tremendous activity in all realms, sometimes it appears as if though the activity in the realm of planet Zero is somewhat subordinated; or as if nothing is happening on it. But, it is to be reminded, that there is just a tremendous activity and participation. And this message is simply for the sake of reminding you.

Now, moving on to another point. It pertains to understanding the existence of the pseudo-creators. As you know, and illustrate an example: When a small animal is born into your world, the animal needs to have care in order to survive. And proceeding with the development of this animal, for example, a cat, everything that is consistent in genetic process of being a cat needs to proceed for the reason for that animal on planet Zero in order to be fulfilled. However, in order for this animal to be sustained, there has to be a certain degree of care and protection - even for the most negative animals.

The point of this example is in understanding that even negativity, because it is not absolute, even it needs love and care in order to proceed and in order for it to find its complete fulfillment and to exhaust its reason for being. This is a reiteration of the fact that nothing can exist outside of the Absolute Love and sustenance of The Lord Jesus Christ. Why is this important now?

As you know, it has always been the tendency and motivation to examine negativity as the polar opposite of Divine Good. This is a great illusion because, even though it is structured that way and often the negativity is presented as being larger than Divine Good, exactly the opposite is the case. But now, if it may be offered through humility, one way to approach your existence and one way to approach indeed the entire existence of planet Zero and pseudo-creation, is by taking now a consciously active stance to realize that only through a very humble and loving and caring approach of sustenance -realizing that the negative state needs love as well in order for it simply to be sustained to the point where it no longer needs to be - the negative state can be eliminated.

Through this attitude all of work will come and all of what needs to transpire will have a different understanding, a more complete understanding. And this is what the primary focus for now, Peter is: it is a humble and very complete understanding of what is transpiring. It is on a newer and simplified level and it is appropriate such that you with the complete set of human needs at your disposal for its understanding, it is necessary that everything be understood simply within the human means under which you operate. That's what is important for now. And this may be facilitated by understanding the example that ***love and sustenance are required and stem only from The Lord Jesus Christ, but yet, need to be applied to all. This is an important point.***

And, finally, there is one remaining very brief message. And that is, that the old was completed, Peter. All of the sets and the triggers, and all of the elements which have gone into completing the previous life now have been completed. This time marks a tremendous new beginning. And it is reiterated that there really is a new beginning. It marks a new beginning and you are assured that no one has been forgotten by any means, Peter, including you.

What is important is the understanding that for the first time in a long time all components and pieces are in their place as they need to be to implement the transpiration of the next step. That's what this time is all about. And you may be invited to focus on a few simple words that describe what this is all about: The first is, of course, genteelness. But secondly, everyone this time may temporarily leave all of the constrictions and the balance, the restriction which are inherent in their own personality and perhaps temporarily be free of them as you would be simply in the light of The Lord Jesus Christ. And this is the best way without worries and preoccupations, Peter, even if only temporarily, to help in assisting to implement the beginning of this next new step, which is indeed **MONUMENTAL**.

**Peter:** And we cannot know exactly what this new steps consist of, yet?

**The Lord Jesus Christ:** Well, part of the bargain is for that to unfold through everyone, you see; because the important factor now is individual contribution, Peter. And you know how important that is. And it is a thing of tremendous beauty, Peter, that this is the format of it now. And this is all that you need to know for now."

*More than 7000 pages of texts and 5000 pictures about Cosmic people  
– Angels from Heavens – can be found on the Internet:*

[www.universe-people.com](http://www.universe-people.com)

[www.cosmic-people.com](http://www.cosmic-people.com)

[www.angels-light.org](http://www.angels-light.org)

[www.angels-heaven.org](http://www.angels-heaven.org)

[www.ashtar-sheran.org](http://www.ashtar-sheran.org)

[www.universe-people.cz](http://www.universe-people.cz)

[www.vesmirni-lide.cz](http://www.vesmirni-lide.cz)

[www.vesmirnilide.cz](http://www.vesmirnilide.cz)

[www.andele-svetla.cz](http://www.andele-svetla.cz)

[www.andelesvetla.cz](http://www.andelesvetla.cz)

[www.himmels-engel.de](http://www.himmels-engel.de)

[www.angeles-luz.es](http://www.angeles-luz.es)

[www.angely-sveta.ru](http://www.angely-sveta.ru)

[www.anges-lumiere.eu](http://www.anges-lumiere.eu)

[www.angelo-luce.it](http://www.angelo-luce.it)

[www.anioly-nieba.pl](http://www.anioly-nieba.pl)

[www.feny-angyalai.hu](http://www.feny-angyalai.hu)

[www.anjos-ceu.eu](http://www.anjos-ceu.eu)

[www.angeli-raja.eu](http://www.angeli-raja.eu)